



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

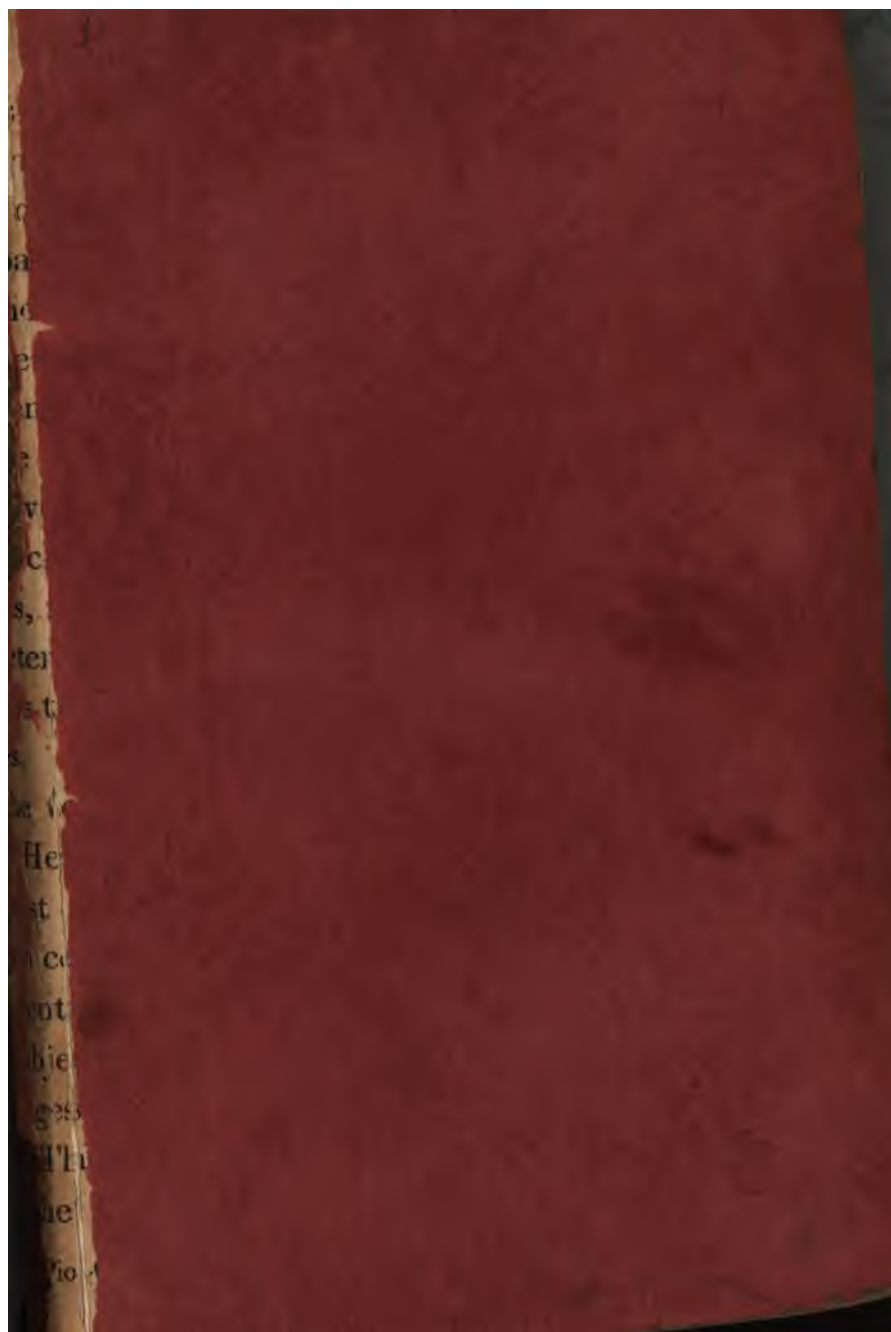
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



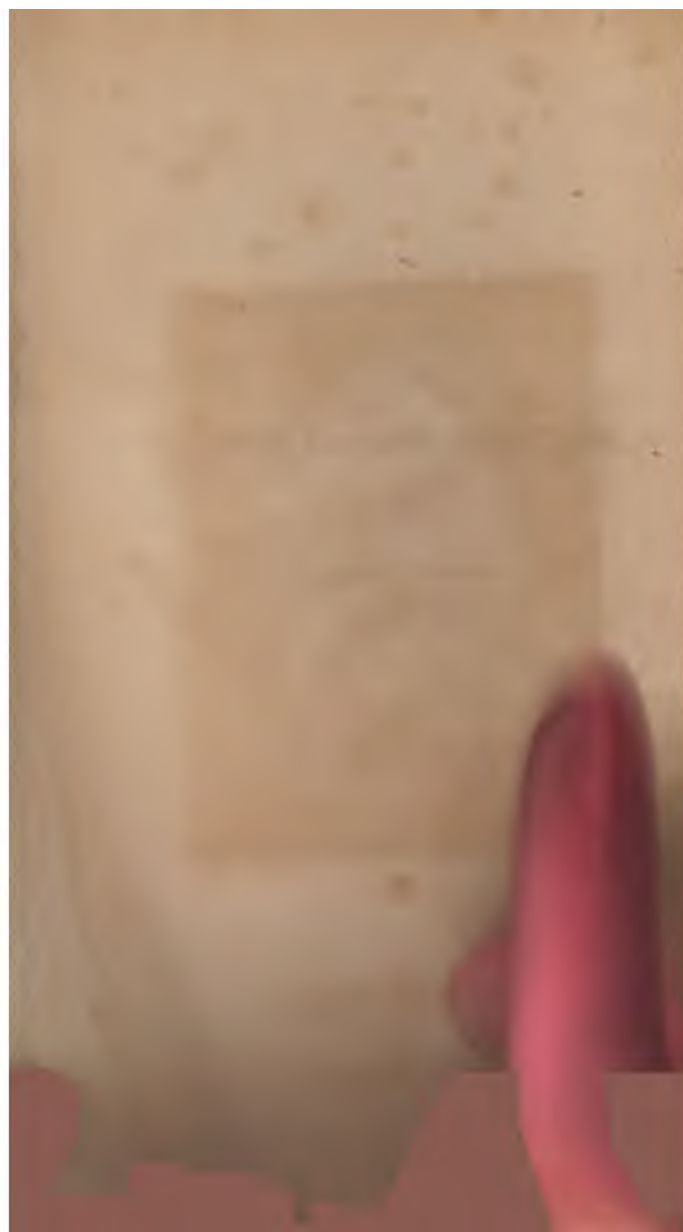
3 24.08  
F 352

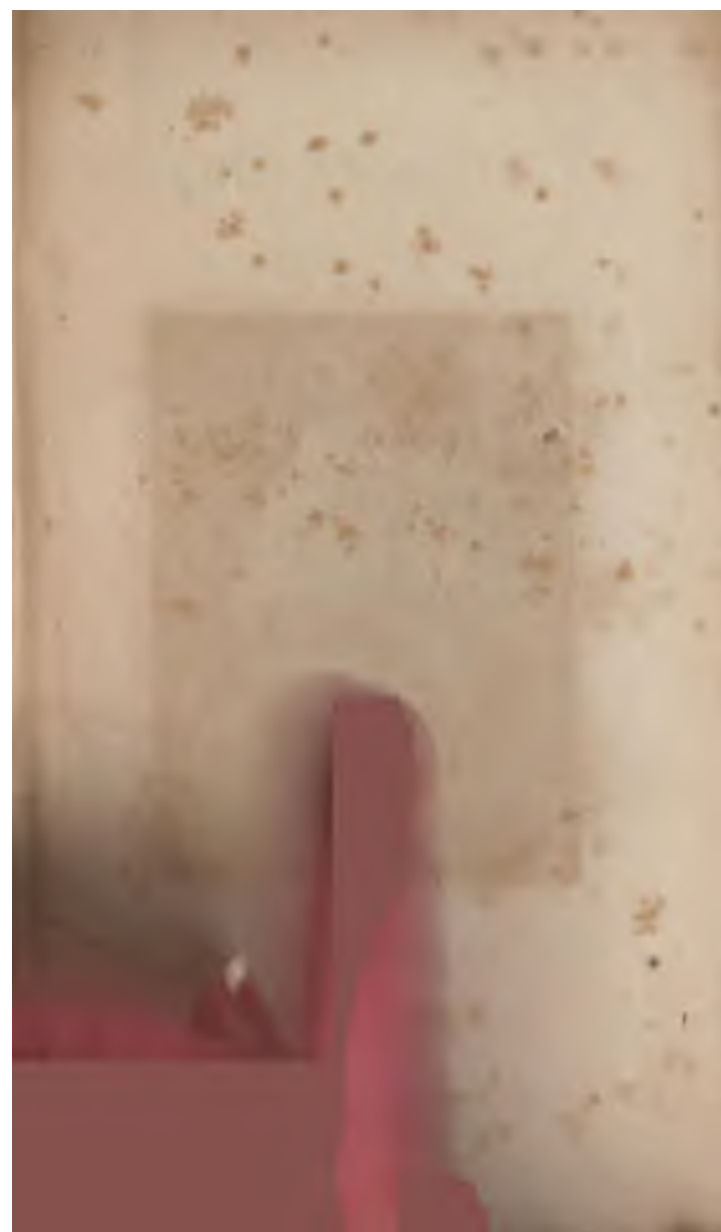


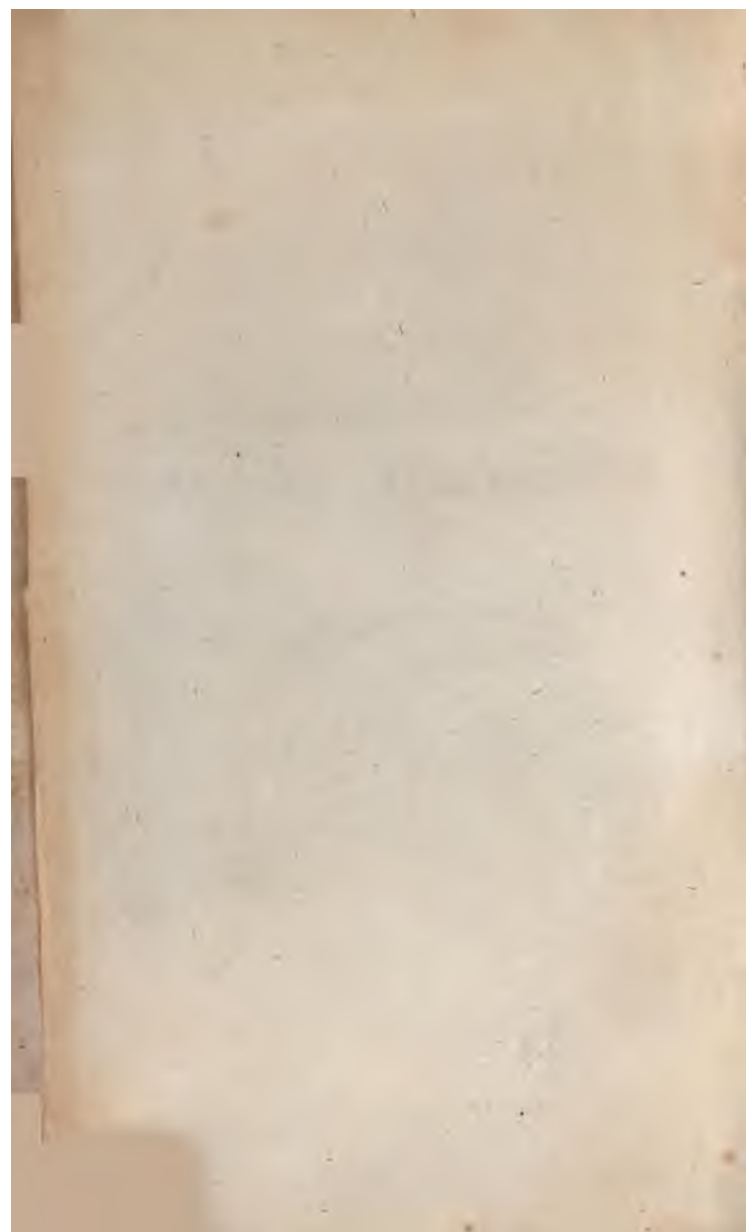
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY











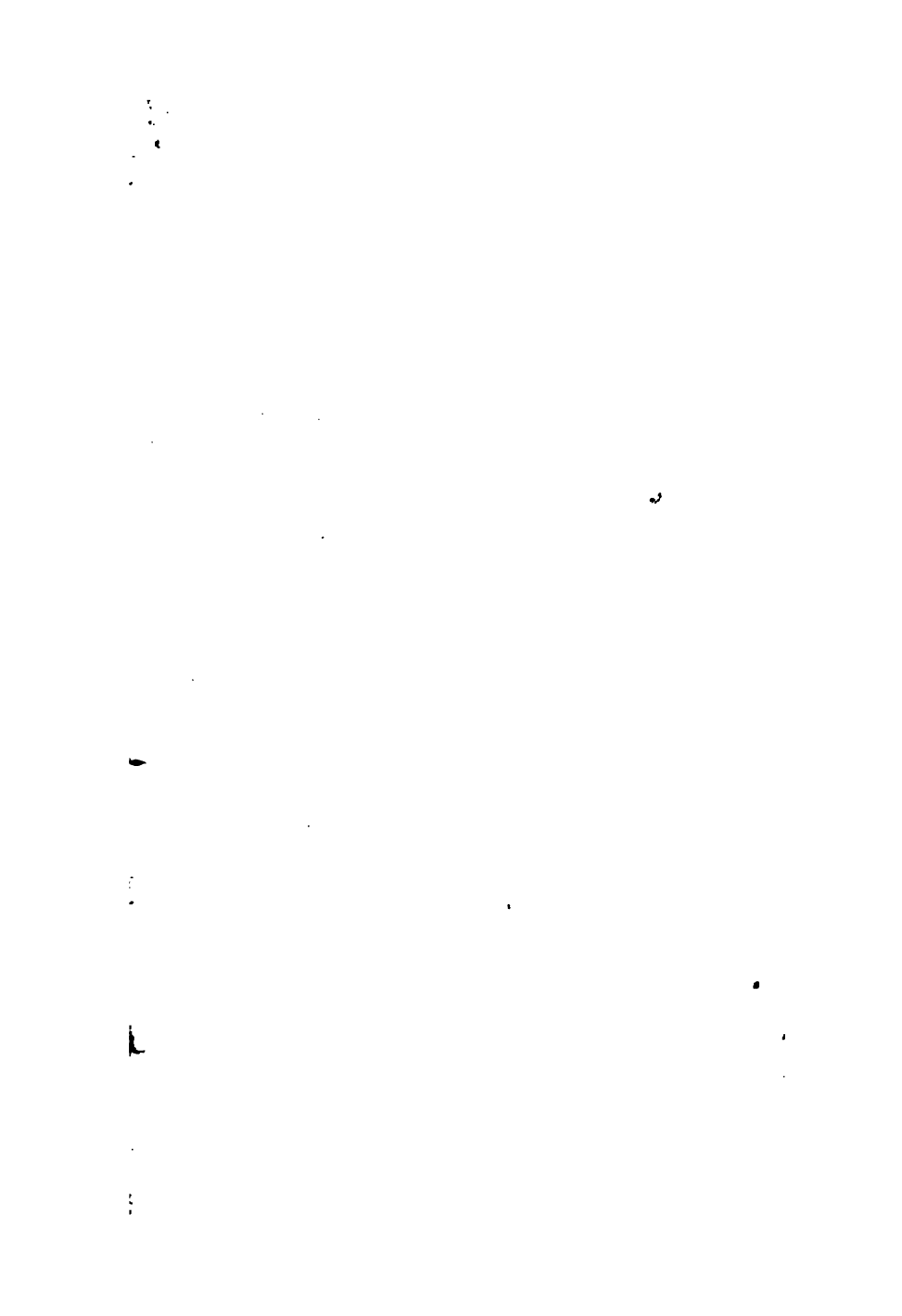
THE  
BRITISH ESSAYISTS.

---

FORTY VOLUMES.

VOL. XXIII.







*S. Darnley sculp.*

CHESTERFIELD.

*London. Published by T. Tegg W. Cheap-side. Jan. 1819.*

THE  
BRITISH ESSAYISTS.

WITH  
PREFACES,  
BIOGRAPHICAL, HISTORICAL, AND CRITICAL.

BY  
JAMES FERGUSON, ESQ.  
AUTHOR OF THE "NEW BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY."

---

Second Edition.

---

IN FORTY VOLUMES.

XXIII.

WORLD, VOL. I.

Stationer's Library

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. RICHARDSON AND CO.; G. OFFOR; T. TEGG;  
W. SHARPE AND SON; ROBINSON AND CO.; G. WALKER;  
J. EVANS AND SONS; R. DOBSON; J. JONES; AND J. JOHNSON:  
ALSO, J. CARPRAE, AND J. SUTHERLAND, EDINBURGH;  
AND H. GRIFFIN AND CO. GLASGOW.

---

1823.



24488

VA. 80.1 0807 MAT 2

## **HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL**

### **PREFACE**

TO

### **THE WORLD.**

---

**T**HE first paper of the **WORLD** appeared on the 24th of January, 1753, and a number was published regularly once a week. It differs from its predecessors in its style, though its tendency no doubt was the same : it does not attempt to philosophize the world into morality, nor attain its end by critical disquisitions,—Irony is the weapon it has chosen to vanquish the foibles and absurdities of the age in which it appeared.

It was projected by Mr. EDWARD MOORE and Mr. ROBERT DODSLEY; the latter of whom, by defraying the expense, and re-

warding his coadjutor, became, and for a series of years continued to be, the sole proprietor of this very popular work.

MR. EDWARD MOORE was born in 1712, at Abingdon, where his father, the Rev. Thomas Moore, was pastor of a congregation of protestant dissenters. Being deprived of this parent when he was ten years old, his education was undertaken by his uncle, the Rev. John Moore, who conducted an academical seminary at Bridgewater. He also passed some time at the school of East Orchard, in Dorsetshire. Being destined for trade, he was placed at a proper age with a wholesale linen-draper in London; and after leaving him, he went in the capacity of factor to Ireland in the service of a linen-merchant, and resided some years in that country. On his return, he entered into partnership with an Irish gentleman in the linen trade; but commerce did not prove more propitious to him than it has usually done to the votaries of the muses, of whom he was probably already one in secret, and the partnership after a time was dissolved. It is asserted however, that he conducted himself in his employment with ability; and his want of

success might have a cause not dependent on his own exertions. He now quitted business, and devoted himself to the profession of an author, and his first publication was his "Fables for the Female Sex," printed in 1744.

In this work he received some assistance from Henry Brooke, author of *Gustavus Vasa*, &c. with whom he had probably become acquainted in Ireland. The production obtained the public favour, which doubtless encouraged him to proceed in his literary career. Mr. (afterwards Lord) Lyttleton was now in place, and was distinguished both as a man of letters, and a patron of them. Moore, therefore, in 1748, appeared as the defender of his political character, and his panegyrist, in a poem entitled "The Trial of Selim the Persian for high Crimes and Misdemeanors," in which, under the mask of Irony, he pays him many elegant compliments. In the same year, his first dramatic piece, the comedy of "The Foundling," was brought upon the stage, aided by the acting of Garrick and the other principal performers of the time. Its success was not considerable, and it retains no

place among the stock plays, though it is by no means devoid of entertainment. In 1740 he ventured to marry a beautiful and accomplished young lady, daughter to Mr. Hamilton, table-decker to the princesses. Their reciprocal attachment had already been made known to the public in a sprightly song, written by Francklin, the translator of Sophocles and Lucian, in the person of Miss Hamilton, and ingeniously quibbling upon the equivoque of *Moore* and *More*. If he had any hopes of political promotion from the patronage of Lyttleton, they were disappointed; but the kindness of Garrick, which he had secured by an ode to him on his marriage, and a tale entitled "Envy and Fortune," addressed to Mrs. Garrick, was of substantial advantage to him. When, in 1754, he produced his comedy of "Gil Blas," it was forcibly carried through nine nights at Drury-lane, notwithstanding a violent opposition. That inimitable actor's powers were likewise vigorously exerted in favour of his friend's tragedy of "The Gamester," brought on the stage in 1755. This is the dramatic performance by which Moore is most advantageously known, for it is still occasionally represented, and always

with striking pathetic effect. The story being in common life is thereby rendered, if less dignified, more impressive; and the horror inspired by the catastrophe, though painful to the feelings, is salutary in enforcing the moral lesson intended by the writer.

In 1758 he made a commencement of this periodical work, which is among the few that have obtained success since those of Addison and Steele. For this it was chiefly indebted to the contributions of the wits of the age, several of them men of rank and quality, who were induced through regard to Moore, and the influence of his patron, Lord Lyttleton, to become his coadjutors. The names of Lord Chesterfield, Horace Walpole, Richard Owen Cambridge, Sir David Dalrymple, and Soame Jenyns, are sufficient to attest the editor's respectable character and connexions, and to ensure the value of many of the papers. Those by Moore himself are lively and sensible, but the perpetual use of his favourite irony may be thought by some to give them an unpleasing sameness. While yet engaged in this publication, he was carried off by an inflammation of the lungs in February, 1757, at the age of forty-five. He had published, in 1756, a collection of his

works by subscription in a quarto volume, dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle, and delicately complimenting his brother, Mr. Pelham; but it was his fate to live on the verge of that indigence which is generally the lot of those who trust to their pen alone for subsistence. He was, however, a man greatly beloved in society for the amiable simplicity of his manners, and the vivacity of his conversation. He left a widow and an only son, whose education and settling in the world were generously undertaken by Lord Chesterfield. As a poet, Edward Moore is chiefly remembered by his Fables, which are sprightly, ingenious, and instructive. They happily enforce some of the points of lesser morality which are peculiarly appropriate to the female sex. Their descriptive merit is not inconsiderable, though as poems they are surpassed by the additional pieces of his friend Brooke. His other verses are chiefly effusions of the light familiar kind; and songs, of which last several were set to music, and became popular in their day.

Among the contributors of rank to the World we have to name, as the most celebrated for brilliant accomplishments, purity of taste and elegance, PHILIP DORMER STANHOPE, Earl of

*Chesterfield.* His Lordship continued his correspondence occasionally, and wrote in all twenty-three papers.

This Nobleman was the eldest son of Philip third Earl of Chesterfield, by Lady Eliz. Saville, daughter of George Marquis of Halifax. He was born at London in September, 1694. Losing his mother early, and being neglected by his father, he was educated under the care of his grandmother, Lady Halifax, a lady adequate to such a task. His elementary instruction was received at home from able masters, who had the advantage of finding in their pupil those admirable qualities, an ardent desire of excelling in whatever he undertook, and a resolution to persevere in the track he approved, notwithstanding all difficulties. As an example of the latter disposition, it is related, that Lord Galway, discerning in him, when very young, a strong inclination for political distinction, and at the same time a great love of pleasure with a propensity to laziness, gave him a friendly lesson on the absolute necessity of rising early in order to become a man of business ; and that the admonition produced such an effect, that he immediately adopted the practice recommended, and adhered to it during his whole life. He



was afterwards by an incident prematurely cured of an impatience of temper, which he was sensible would disqualify him for the character of a statesman. In his 18th year he was entered of Trinity-hall, Cambridge, where he appears to have applied with great assiduity to the studies pursued in that University. By his own account he left it, after a residence of two years, a thorough classical pedant; he had, however, kept in mind the destination to which he had devoted himself; and being convinced that eloquence was the accomplishment which most commanded notice in parliament, he marked down all the shining passages of this kind which occurred in his reading, and formed his style by translating them; a practice which cannot be too highly commended.

On quitting the University, Lord Stanhope, as he was then called, was sent abroad to make the usual tour in Europe. He was already furnished with that necessary acquirement, a ready use of the French language, in which he had been exercised from early youth. It was at the Hague that he first began the cultivation of that enlarged acquaintance with mankind which is termed seeing the world; and there he rubbed off some of his college rust, but at the same

time acquired propensities which were but a bad exchange for pedantry, especially an attachment to the ruinous vice of gaming, which never entirely left him. A visit to Paris further contributed to fashion his manners, and to render him at length that model of true politeness which he exhibited to his admiring countrymen. This was about the time of Queen Anne's death; and he did himself honour by the assertion of those principles of freedom which effected the succession of the House of Hanover, and which during the whole course of his political life, he stedfastly maintained. On his return to England, in 1715, he was presented to the new sovereign, and appointed one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the Prince of Wales. He was elected a representative for St. Germain's, in the first parliament of George I., and commenced a speaker in a debate respecting the impeachment of the persons concerned in the peace of Utrecht.

It is of little importance to the present purpose to relate the particulars of Lord Stanhope's political conduct; suffice it to say, on the death of his father, in 1726, he succeeded to the title, and became a particular favourite of George II., who made him high steward of the household, and knight of the garter, In 1745 he was

appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, from whence he returned in 1746, and in 1748 resigned the office of secretary of state, to which he had been appointed, and never afterwards took a part in the administration. He thenceforth lived as a private nobleman, attached to the arts and to letters, and sustaining the character of one who was known throughout Europe as inferior to none of his rank for brilliancy of wit and the polish of cultivated society. Lord Chesterfield had no legitimate issue; but he found full exercise for his paternal affections in the education of a son, the offspring of a connexion formed abroad, whom he brought up under his own name, and destined for political life. His cares for this youth have been rendered interesting to the public by a series of letters, published since the death of both, and which contain a kind of professional institute from boyhood to youth. Of these letters it is proper to say that they were never meant for publication, and that the instructions were intended for an individual of a particular disposition. When these due allowances are made, it may be affirmed that there exists not in the English language a work from which more valuable lessons may be drawn for the early cultivation of the understanding, and the for-

mation of the temper and manners, especially with respect to young persons designed for public stations of the higher class.

The senatorial exertions of Lord Chesterfield, after his retreat from office, were few, and of little political importance. He continued, however, to employ his pen for the benefit of his countrymen, and he was one of the most considerable and valuable contributors, as we have stated, to *The World*, published from 1753 to 1756. His papers in this miscellany are in general admirable specimens of wit, good sense, and knowledge of mankind, and have the important purpose of correcting not only follies, but serious deviations from morality. In particular, his exposure of the habit of hard drinking, which was then too frequently contracted at the English universities, in company with a bigotted and exclusive attachment to classical literature, which is also a subject of his ridicule, aimed at effecting a very salutary reformation, and perhaps has not entirely failed of its intention.

Lord Chesterfield's son, Mr. Stanhope (who, from his childhood, had never ceased to be a principal object of his interest, and who, though turning out a very different person

from that which his father wished to render him, yet possessed valuable and solid qualities, after having been brought into parliament, and filled different diplomatic stations), was at length appointed envoy-extraordinary to the court of Dresden. Falling into a bad state of health, he was obliged to repair to the south of France, where, in November, 1768, he was carried off by a dropsy. This heavy stroke on the feelings of the Earl was aggravated by the intelligence accompanying it, that his son had been secretly married several years, and had two children living. Although this want of confidence might justly excite his resentment towards the memory of the deceased, yet he took upon himself the care of providing for the children, and informed the mother that she should be exonerated from the charge of their maintenance. At the same time he proved the remaining vigour and buoyancy of his mind by actively superintending the education of the son of a kinsman, whom he had adopted as being the heir of his title. His infirmities, however, from this time increased fast upon him: he had outlived most of his friends and contemporaries, and was now reduced to a state in which he rather patiently endured life than

enjoyed it. The scene was tranquilly closed on March 24th, 1773, when he had reached his 79th year. It is unnecessary to add any thing to the view of his moral character presented by the preceding narrative. If far from faultless, it certainly exhibited many excellencies which enabled him to perform important services to his friends and country. In his literary capacity he possessed wit, good sense, and good taste in an uncommon degree. His style is of the purest and most unaffected English.

The next contributor to the *World* that claims our attention, as well in point of merit as quantity, is RICHARD OWEN CAMBRIDGE, Esq. whose papers deserve the highest encomium for their wit and moral tendency. He wrote twenty-one papers, and these were written solely for the benevolent purpose of serving Mr. MOORE, who was first introduced to him by Lyttleton. In all his papers, Mr. Cambridge has shewn that the subjects proper for a work of this kind are inexhaustible, and that every age may be made to grow some singularity for the use of the wit and the satirist.

*World*

c

RICHARD OWEN CAMBRIDGE was born in London, February 14, 1717. He was descended from a family, that had been for several generations established in Gloucestershire: his father, being a younger brother, was bred to business as a Turkey merchant, and resided chiefly in London until the time of his death; his son, who, upon this event, was left to the care of his mother, and of her brother Thomas Owen, Esq. a gentleman who had retired from the profession of the law to Britwell Place, in Buckinghamshire, and who, having no children, adopted his nephew as his future representative. He was sent early to Eton School, and thence to Oxford. In 1737 he took chambers at Lincoln's-Inn, and in 1741 married Miss Trenchard, with whom he resided at Whitminster, in Gloucestershire. He was fond of the water, and contrived a double boat, consisting of two distinct boats fifty feet in length and only eighteen inches wide, placed parallel to each other at the distance of twelve feet, and united by a deck. This double boat is described as a swift and steady sailer, and capable of carrying heavy weights. In 1744 Mr. Cambridge published the *Scribleriad*, which is the most

considerable of his poetical efforts; and, in 1761, *A History of the War of Coromondel*, which is the most extensive of his prose productions. He died in 1802. He was temperate in his habits, and excelled in conversation. His works were published in 2 vols. 4to. in 1803, with his life prefixed, by George Owen Cambridge, A.M.

As one of the most celebrated fashionable contributors to the *World*, we have to name HORACE WALPOLE, Lord Orford. The papers he contributed were not numerous; they were chiefly of the light and humorous class.

Horace Walpole was the youngest son of Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford, a distinguished English minister of state. He was born in 1718, and educated at Eton-school, and afterwards at King's-college, Cambridge. It was during his residence at the university that he wrote his "Verses in Memory of King Henry VI." dated in 1738, and supposed to be the first production of his pen. Quitting Cambridge without a degree, he was nominated, as son of the minister, to some patent sinecure places, and in 1739, accompanied by Gray, he set out on a tour to the continent. They resided for some time at Florence, whence Wal-



pole wrote a poetical "Epistle to Thomas Ashton, Esq." tutor to the Earl of Plymouth, a spirited, though incorrect composition, and breathing an ardent spirit of liberty. Gray and Walpole, during their tour, had a difference, and parted; Walpole, however, afterwards was generous enough to take the blame of the quarrel upon himself. A reconciliation was effected in 1744, and they continued to correspond, and shew each other their compositions; yet their letters have not the air of cordial and unreserved friendship. The person for whom Walpole appears to have entertained the warmest and most uninterrupted affection was his maternal cousin, General Seymour Conway, with whom he was brought up from childhood, and who accompanied him in part of his first tour. Their correspondence, which began in 1740, continued to 1795, the year of the General's death, with undiminished confidence and attachment. Walpole entered into parliament in 1741, as representative of Callington. He displayed his filial piety by opposing, in a spirited speech, a motion of Lord Limerick for an inquiry into the political conduct of his father; but though he sat in several other parliaments, he was in general a silent and inactive member.

As his character developed, it was evident that he was not destined to pursue the paths of public life. With much vivacity and love of occupation, his chief delight was in the indulgence of literary curiosity and taste for the fine arts; and though he was fond of select society, he shunned promiscuous company, and had nothing popular in his manners or disposition. He observed what was going on in the busy world as an intelligent spectator, without taking part as an actor; and judged with sagacity of public characters, without much interesting himself in their fortunes. He was perfectly satisfied with the share of emolument he possessed from his places, and was ambitious neither of title nor consequence. He has recorded at a late period of his life that "he was *once*, forty years ago, at the Duke of Newcastle's levee, the only minister's levee at which he was ever present, except his own father's." He always adhered to the Whig principles in which he was educated, and his parliamentary conduct was pure and independent. This may suffice respecting his political character, which makes a small part of his biography.

The purchase, in 1748, of a small house at Twickenham, called Strawberry-hill, was an era

in his life; as the principal *business* of it thenceforth was to render his seat both without and within one of the prominent objects of curiosity to lovers of the arts, in the vicinity of the metropolis. Being a great admirer and judge of Gothic architecture, he made his house by successive additions a very perfect though miniature specimen, of that style of building in its purity. By incessant attentions and liberal expense, he rendered it, within, a splendid collection of pieces of art and relics of antiquity, many of them truly curious and valuable, some rather of the nick-nack kind, which attracted numerous visitors, to whose accommodation three hours a day in the summer months were appropriated. As he grew old, he found this indulgence to the public very burdensome; and he speaks in one of his letters with a kind of splenetic disgust of his *cake-house*, though it contributed much to his celebrity. In the mean time he did not intermit the cultivation of his literary talents, several fruits of which from time to time were given to the press. He was one of the fashionable contributors to the *World*, of which, about 1753, he wrote a few numbers, chiefly of the light and humorous class, as we have already stated. From his own press, at

Strawberry-hill, there appeared in 1758 the first edition of his "Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors," a curious appendage to literary biography, though comprising many names which have no other claim to celebrity than their rank. It was followed by a collection of his "Fugitive Pieces," including his papers in the *World*, and others from different miscellanies. In 1761 he published 2 vols. 4to. of his "Anecdotes of Painting in England," chiefly compiled from the papers of the artist George Vertue, but enlivened with many remarks of his own. Two more volumes were afterwards added; and the whole forms a valuable addition to the history of the fine arts. The warmth of friendship drew from him, in 1764, a political pamphlet on the subject of General Conway's dismissal from the army on account of a vote given in parliament on the question of general warrants. In 1765 the lovers of romantic fiction were gratified by his "Castle of Otranto," a tale which first appeared under the disguise of a translation from the Italian, but being well received, was in a second edition acknowledged by the real author.

In 1767 Mr. Walpole entirely renounced public business by a letter to the Mayor of

Lynn, for which town he was then a representative, declining to offer his services at the approaching general election. He was probably now deep in study; for in the following year the work appeared on which he seems to have bestowed the greatest share of reasoning and research, his "Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of King Richard the Third." His scope in this performance was to remove a great part of the obliquity with which the memory of that Prince is loaded; and especially to throw doubt upon the popular story of the murder of his young nephews in the tower, and to render it probable that Perkin Warbeck was no impostor, but the real Duke of York, brother of Edward V. The arguments by which he supported these opinions did credit to his industry and acuteness; and though they failed to convince the public in general, they have been regarded by some able judges as carrying considerable weight. Several answers were made to this work, on which he published remarks, by way of supplement, in a style betraying irritability; and he shewed his displeasure at the reading of two papers before the Antiquarian Society which controverted part of his evidence, by expunging his name from the list of its members.

In 1768 he also printed at his press some copies of a tragedy of his composition, entitled "The Mysterious Mother." In the plan there is a disgusting horror which he was himself sensible would render it unfit for a modern stage. It is however powerfully written, and displays talents which, if directed to that object, might have rendered him a successful candidate for dramatic fame.

About the same time occurred those transactions between him and the unfortunate Chatterton which brought so much censure upon Walpole, but from the greatest part of which he seems fully to have justified himself.

After this period Mr. Walpole twice more visited Paris, (in 1771 and 1775,) in which capital were several persons in whose society he took pleasure, and where he appears always to have been received with distinction. He contracted a very particular intimacy with Madame du Deffand, a lady whose old age and blindness did not prevent her from keeping a great deal of the best company in Paris, whom she entertained by the wit and good sense of her conversation. Her friendship for Walpole appears to have been real fondness, and was returned by him with the most cordial attachment.

The principal incident of his advanced years was his succession in 1791, on the death of his nephew, to the title of Earl of Orford. This elevation seems to have given him more trouble than satisfaction, and made no alteration in his manner of living and habitual pursuits. He continued to amuse himself with occasional *jeux d'esprit*, and with adding to the treasures and decorations of Strawberry-hill, where, in 1795, he had the honour of being visited by the Queen and Princesses. A constitutional gout, which habitual temperance was unable to subdue, gradually rendered him a cripple, and debilitated his frame, but without unfitting him for society; and great care spun out the thread of life to March 1797, when he quietly expired, in his 79th year. He bequeathed all his printed and manuscript writings to Robert Berry, Esq. and his two daughters, of which a collective edition was published in 1798, in 5 vols, 4to. The most valuable addition to what had formerly appeared consisted of a great number of letters to different correspondents, written with true epistolary ease and vivacity, and highly entertaining from the anecdotes and pictures of the times with which they are replete.

Horace Walpole, though forming his plan of

life chiefly upon a system of personal enjoyment, possessed kind and social affections, and was capable of very generous actions to his friends. He had seen too much of the world to give éasy credit to professions and appearances; but he respected virtue, and had warm feelings for the rights and interests of mankind. As an author, if he does not merit a place in the higher ranks, he has done enough to preserve his name from oblivion. He was a votary rather of curious than of profound literature; and he served the cause not only by his own writings, but as an editor at his private press of various works in the class of historical antiquity and biographical anecdotes.

The next celebrated wit and elegant writer who contributed to the *World*, that we shall notice, is SOAME JENYNS. He was the author of five papers in this periodical work, highly distinguished by humour and vivacity.

SOAME JENYNS was born in London in 1704, and educated at a private school, from whence he was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1728 he published a poem on the Art of Dancing. He was elected into parliament in 1741, and enjoyed a seat in that house till 1780. In 1755 he was appointed



one of the lords of trade, which place he held till that board was abolished. He was twice married. He died, without issue, in December, 1787, at the age of eighty-three. As a writer, he attained no small share of celebrity.

The EARLS OF BATH AND CORK were also contributors to the *World*; as were likewise SIR DAVID DALRYMPLE, and the Rev. JOHN DUNCOMBE. Indeed, we find Mr. More, the ostensible author, reaping considerable emolument from the benevolent assistance of these men of fame and fashion, and of high rank in the state, that we have enumerated, who cheerfully undertook, as friends of Lord Lyttleton, who was the patron of Moore, to supply the paper, while Moore reaped the emolument, and perhaps for a time enjoyed the reputation of the whole.

# CONTENTS

OF

## VOLUME I.

---

No.

ORIGINAL Dedications — Historical and  
biographical preface.

1. History of Gonzales de Castro — Mo-  
desty of young men of fashion — of  
quacks — the author's advertisement  
— Design of the paper . . . . *Moore*
2. Bashfulness of the moderns — Fable of  
modesty and assurance . . . . \_\_\_\_\_
3. Inconveniences of borrowing money . . . . \_\_\_\_\_
4. Story of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson . . . . \_\_\_\_\_
5. The same concluded . . . . \_\_\_\_\_
6. Progress made towards nature in the  
theatres . . . . . *Walpole*
7. Offensive manners of whist-players —  
Fretters and growlers . . . . *Moore*
8. Recommendation of Theodore, King of  
Corsica, to the liberality of the public *Walpole*
9. Personal satire — Progress of wit —  
Pantomimes . . . . . *Moore*
10. On the change of the style . . . . *Walpole*
11. Happiness, an allegory . . . . *Moore*
12. On the taste or whim for Chinese ar-  
chitecture and furniture . . . . *W. Whitehead*

VOL. I.

a

# CONTENTS.

No.		
13.	Letters of advice to the author . . .	<i>Moore</i>
14.	On the composition of letters . . .	<i>Walpole</i>
15.	Absurd taste in gardening — 'Squire Mushroom's villa . . .	<i>Coventrye</i>
16.	Scene of domestic happiness . . .	<i>Moore</i>
17.	Account of the races and manner of Newmarket . . .	<i>Earl of Bath</i>
18.	A country gentleman's tour to Paris with his family . . .	<i>Chesterfield</i>
19.	On the ignorance and indecency of mo- dern romance writers . . .	<i>W. Whitehead</i>
20.	Uses of learning . . .	<i>Moore</i>
21.	Letters on the WORLD — a London Sun- day — Fashionable undress . . .	—————
22.	School discipline recommended as a cure for rambling . . .	<i>Unknown</i>
23.	Shameful practice of exhibiting lunatics in Bedlam — Proposals for a new Bed- lam for men of spirit about town . . .	<i>Moore</i>
24.	On nostrums and specifics — Short writing . . .	<i>Chesterfield</i>
25.	Danger of reading romances . . .	—————
26.	On simplicity in taste . . .	<i>J. Warton</i>
27.	Account of the erection of three great monasteries in London . . .	<i>Tilson</i>
28.	Old women most proper objects for love . . .	<i>Walpole</i>
29.	On the little benefit accruing to English- men from their travels . . .	<i>Chesterfield</i>
30.	Impropriety of wearing a hat in church — Cruelty of seducing the affections . . .	<i>Moore</i>
31.	Distresses of a credulous clergyman . . .	—————
32.	Criticism treated as a species of disease . . .	<i>Dodsley</i>
33.	Remarks on the author's correspondents — Letter from a disappointed bride . . .	<i>Moore</i>
34.	On the danger of repcaling the witch act . . .	—————

No.	
35.	Letter from Nic Limbertongue, a lover of secrets . . . . . <i>Moore</i>
36.	On misspending the summer in cards and drinking . . . . . <i>J. Duncombe</i>
37.	Mary Truman's account of the miseries of dependance . . . . . <i>Sir C. H. Williams</i>
38.	On an expensive taste in furniture . . . . . <i>Parratt</i>
39.	Substance of Nic Limbertongue's letters — Letter from an undressed lady . . . . . <i>Moore</i>
40.	Infelicities of marriage, owing to the husband's not giving way to the wife . . . . . _____
41.	Letter from an old maid — on the miseries of a woman of fashion in the country . . . . . _____
42.	Varieties of good sort of men . . . . . _____
43.	Punning letter — on the Jew bill — Indelicacy of pantomimes . . . . . _____
44.	Pride, the source of every guilt and misery . . . . . <i>Unknown</i>
45.	Essay on posts . . . . . <i>Roberts</i>
46.	Letters on the art of not knowing people . . . . . <i>Moore</i>
47.	Courage of Sir Josiah Pumpkin — remarkable duel in Moorfields . . . . . <i>Earl of Corke</i>
48.	On affectation — the quality of Brentford . . . . . <i>Moore</i>
49.	Ironical recommendation of the present times . . . . . <i>Chesterfield</i>
50.	Various reasons for coming to London — anecdotes of Pope . . . . . <i>Cambridge</i>
51.	On variety of acquaintances — Inattention to their qualifications . . . . . _____
52.	Amanda's story of her seduction . . . . . <i>Moore</i>
53.	On uncharitableness to the failings of the fair sex . . . . . _____
54.	Essay on hearers . . . . . <i>Cambridge</i>
55.	Proposal for a new extinguisher . . . . . _____
56.	Adventures of a hearer . . . . . _____

No.

57. On the contempt usually bestowed on  
parsons, authors, and cuckolds . *Moore*
58. Calamities which attend male beauty *W. Whitehead*
59. Architecture improved by a mixture of  
the gothic and chinese . . . . *Unknown*
60. On the absurdity of giving vails to ser-  
vants . . . . *Hon. Hamilton Boyle*
61. Increase of robberies by the increase of  
the metropolis — French academies . *Unknown*
62. Distinction of vis, visit, and visitation . —————
63. On the substance of the mind — In-  
stances of idleness . . . . —————
64. Instance of a taste in books without a  
relish of learning — Lord Finical's  
library . . . . —————
65. On the modern taste of improving parks  
— buildings . . . . *Cambridge*
66. On the pleasure of crowding and being  
crowded . . . . . *Unknown*

THE  
WORLD.

---

ORIGINAL DEDICATIONS.

---

I. TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
PHILIP EARL OF CHESTERFIELD.

MY LORD,

THAT I presume to dedicate the first volume of The WORLD to Your Lordship, will I hope be forgiven me. It is not enough that I can flatter myself with having been frequently honoured with your correspondence; I would insinuate it to the public, that under the sanction of your Lordship's name, I may hope for a more favourable reception from my readers.

If it should be expected upon this occasion, that I should point out which papers are your Lordship's, and which my own, I must beg to be excused; for while, like the Cuckoo in the fable, I am mixing my note with the Nightingale's, I cannot resist the vanity of crying out, *How sweetly we Birds sing!*

If I knew of any great or amiable qualification that your Lordship did not really possess, I would (according to the usual custom of dedications) bestow it freely: but till I am otherwise instructed, I shall rest satisfied with paying my most grateful acknowledgments to your Lordship, and with subscribing myself,

Your LORDSHIP'S

Obliged, and

Most obedient servant,

ADAM FITZ-ADAM.



## II. TO THE HONOURABLE

HORACE WALPOLE, Esq.

SIR,

I TAKE the liberty of prefixing your name to a volume of the *WORLD*, as it gives me an opportunity, not only of making you my acknowledgments for the essays you have honoured me with, but also of informing the public to whom I have been obliged.

That you may read this address without a blush, it shall have no flattery in it. To confess the truth,

I mean to compliment myself; and I know not how to do it more effectually, than by thus signifying to my readers, that in the conduct of this work, I have not been thought unworthy of your correspondence.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant, .

ADAM FITZ-ADAM.

---

---

III. TO

RICHARD OWEN CAMBRIDGE, Esq.

SIR,

As you have been so partial to these Papers, as to think them in some degree serviceable to Morality, or at least to those inferior duties of life, which the French call *les petites morales*; and as you have shown the sincerity of this opinion, by the support you have given to them, I beg leave to prefix your name to this third volume, and to subscribe myself,

Sir,

Your obliged, and most faithful

Humble servant,

ADAM FITZ-ADAM.



IV. TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
THE EARL OF CORKE.

MY LORD,

It is usual in churches, when an organ, an altar-piece, or some other valuable ornament, is given by the bounty of any particular person, to set forth in very conspicuous characters the name of the benefactor. In imitation of this custom, I take the liberty of prefixing your Lordship's name to a volume of the *WORLD*, that I may signify to the public by whose bounty it has been ornamented.

But your Lordship is not the only one of your family to whom the *WORLD* has been indebted; and it is with great pleasure that I embrace this occasion of making my acknowledgments to the *EARL OF CORKE*, as it gives me an opportunity at the same time of confessing my obligations to *Mr. BOYLE*.

I will not offend your Lordship with the common flattery of dedications, having always observed that praise is least pleasing, where it is most due: a consideration that obliges me to add no more, than that I am,

My lord,

Your lordship's obliged,

Most humble,

And most obedient servant,

ADAM FITZ-ADAM.

V. TO

SOAME JENYNS, Esq.

One of the Lords Commissioners for Trade  
and Plantations.

SIR,

To promote the circulation of these small volumes, by limiting their number to no more than six, it was thought adviseable to put a stop to the paper of the WORLD, at a time when the demand for it greatly exceeded my expectation, and while it was the only fashionable vehicle, in which men of rank and genius chose to convey their sentiments to the public. To extend this circulation (for I confess myself a self-interested person,) I have separately addressed the first five volumes to those of my correspondents whose pieces are the most numerous, and whose names and characters do me the greatest honour. It will not therefore, I hope, displease you, if among these favourite names you happen to discover your own; it being impossible for me to say any thing more to the advantage of this work, than that many of the essays in it were written by Mr. JENYNS.

I am, sir,

Your most obliged

And most obedient

Humble servant,

ADAM FITZ-ADAM.

## VI. To Mr. MOORE.

DEAR SIR,

IN the list of those whom I am proud to call my assistants in this work, and to the principal of whom, as far as they are come to my knowledge, I have dedicated the former volumes of it, to have omitted you, my best and sincerest friend, would have been strange and unpardonable. It would have been strange, as you are sensible how high a regard I have always paid to whatever came from your hand; and unpardonable, as I am convinced you never sat down to write me a paper but from motives of pure love and affection. It is true, and I scorn to flatter even in a dedication, I have not always regarded your papers with that degree of admiration which some other of my correspondents commanded from me; yet so partial have I been to your talents and abilities, that you must own I have never, through the whole course of the work, refused any one of your lucubrations: insomuch that I greatly fear my readers may now-and-then have reason to reproach me with having suffered my friendship to blind my judgment.

But let Malice and Envy say their pleasure, I shall always acknowledge with gratitude the favour of your assistance in the long contention I have had with the vices and follies of the world; and that it was frequently owing to your ironical smile, that I have been enabled to raise the laugh of raillery in favour of virtue and good manners. I confess, indeed, and you will not be angry that to yourself I avow it, the immortality I have reason to hope for,

arises from the conjunction of many higher names than yours, which I have had the honour to associate with me in this favoured undertaking. And here I feel my vanity struggling to get loose, and indulge itself in the pleasing theme. The name of FITZ-ADAM shall be carried down to latest posterity with those of his age, the most admired for their genius, their learning, their wit and humour. But I check myself.—I dare not engage in the task of saying what ought to be said on this occasion, and therefore beg leave to hide my inability in silence.

You will pardon, sir, this short digression, though not made in your favour; and be assured notwithstanding all I have said, and whatever I may think of you as a writer, as a man I bear you a true affection, take a very interested part in all your concerns, and should you ever meet with that reward from the public, which I think your merits have long deserved, I hope you are satisfied that no one will more truly rejoice in your good fortune than,

Dear sir,

Your most affectionate friend,

And humble servant,

ADAM FITZ-ADAM.



THE  
WORLD.

---

No. 1. THURSDAY, JANUARY 4, 1753.

---

*Nihil dulcius est, bene quam munita tenere  
Edita doctrina sapientum templa serena ;  
Despicere unde queas alios, passimque videre  
Errare, atque viam palantis querere viam.  
Certare ingenio, contendere nobilitate,  
Noctis atque dies nisi prastante labore  
Ad summas emergere opes, rerumque potiri.*

LUCAN.

‘AT the village of Aronche, in the province of Estremadura (says an old Spanish author) lived Gonzales de Castro, who, from the age of twelve to fifty-two, was deaf, dumb, and blind. His cheerful submission to so deplorable a misfortune, and the misfortune itself, so endeared him to the village, that to worship the holy Virgin, and to love and serve Gonzales, were considered as duties of the same importance ; and to neglect the latter was to offend the former.

‘ It happened one day, as he was sitting at his door, and offering up his mental prayers to St. Jago, that he found himself, on a sudden, restored to all the privileges he had lost. The news ran quickly through the village, and old and young, rich and

VOL. I.

B

poor, the busy and the idle, thronged round him with congratulations.

But as if the blessings of this life were only given us for afflictions, he began in a few weeks to lose the relish of his enjoyments, and to repine at the possession of those faculties, which served only to discover to him the follies and disorders of his neighbours, and to teach him that the intent of speech was too often to deceive.

Though the inhabitants of Aronche were as honest as other villagers, yet Gonzales, who had formed his ideas of men and things from their natures and uses, grew offended at their manners. He saw the avarice of age, the prodigality of youth, the quarrels of brothers, the treachery of friends, the frauds of lovers, the insolence of the rich, the knavery of the poor, and the depravity of all. These, as he saw and heard, he spoke of with complaint; and endeavoured by the gentlest admonitions to excite men to goodness.—

From this place the story is torn out to the last paragraph; which says, ‘That he lived to a comfortless old age, despised and hated by his neighbours for pretending to be wiser and better than themselves; and that he breathed out his soul in these memorable words, that *He who would enjoy many friends, and live happy in the world, should be deaf, dumb, and blind to the follies and vices of it.*’

If candour, humility, and an earnest desire of instruction and amendment, were not the distinguishing characteristics of the present times, this simple story had silenced me as an author. But when every day’s experience shows me, that our young gentlemen of fashion are lamenting at every tavern the frailties of their natures, and confessing to one another whose daughters they have ruined, and whose wives they have corrupted; not by way of boasting,

as some have ignorantly imagined, but to be re-proved and amended by their penitential companions; when I observe too, from an almost-blamable degree of modesty, they accuse themselves of more vices than they have constitutions to commit; I am led by a kind of impulse to this work; which is intended to be a public repository for the real frailties of these young gentlemen, in order to relieve them from the necessity of such private confessions.

The present times are no less favourable to me in another very material circumstance. It was the opinion of our ancestors, that there are few things more difficult, or that required greater skill and address, than the speaking properly of one's self. But if by speaking properly be meant speaking successfully, the art is now as well known among us as that of printing or of making gunpowder.

Whoever is acquainted with the writings of those eminent practitioners in physic, who make their appearance either in hand-bills, or in the weekly or daily papers, will see clearly that there is a certain and invariable method of speaking of one's self to every body's satisfaction. I shall therefore introduce my own importance to the public, as near as I can, in the manner and words of those gentlemen; not doubting of the same credit, and the same advantages.

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

*To be spoke with every Thursday at Tully's head in Pall-mall, ADAM FITZ-ADAM; who after forty years travel through all the parts of the known and unknown world; after having investigated all sciences, acquired all languages, and entered into the deepest recesses of nature and the passions, is, at last, for the emolument and glory of his native country, returned to England; where he undertakes to cure all the diseases of the human mind. He cures lying, cheating, swear-*



*ing, drinking, gaming, avarice, and ambition in the men; and envy, slander, coquetry, prudery, vanity, wantonness, and inconstancy in the women. He undertakes, by a safe, pleasant, and speedy method, to get husbands for young maids, and good-humour for old ones. He instructs wives, after the easiest and newest fashion, in the art of pleasing, and widows in the art of mourning. He gives common sense to philosophers, candour to disputants, modesty to critics, decency to men of fashion, and frugality to tradesmen. For farther particulars inquire at the place above-mentioned, or of any of the kings and princes in Europe, Asia, Africa, or America.*

N. B. *The doctor performs his operations by lenitives and alteratives; never applying corrosives, but when inveterate ill habits have rendered gentler methods ineffectual.*

Having thus satisfied the public of my amazing abilities, and having, no doubt, raised its curiosity to an extraordinary height, I shall descend, all at once, from my doctoral dignity, to address myself to my readers as the author of a weekly paper of amusement, called *THE WORLD*.

My design in this paper is, to ridicule, with novelty and good-humour, the fashions, follies, vices, and absurdities of that part of the human species which calls itself the *WORLD*, and to trace it through all its business, pleasures, and amusements. But though my subjects will chiefly confine me to the town, I do not mean never to make excursions into the country; on the contrary, when the profits of these lucubrations have enabled me to set up a one-horse chair, I shall take frequent occasions of inviting my reader to a seat in it, and of driving him to scenes of pure air, tranquillity, and innocence, from smoke, hurry, and intrigue.

There are only two subjects which, as matters

stand at present, I shall absolutely disclaim touching upon; and these are religion and politics. The former of them seems to be so universally practised, and the latter so generally understood, that to enforce the one, or to explain the other, would be to offend the whole body of my readers. To say truth, I have serious reasons for avoiding the first of these subjects. A weak advocate may ruin a good cause. And if religion can be defended by no better arguments than some I have lately seen in the public papers and magazines, the wisest way is to say nothing about it. In relation to politics, I shall only observe, that the minister is not yet so thoroughly acquainted with my abilities as to trust me with his secrets. The moment he throws aside his reserve, I shall throw aside mine, and make the public as wise as myself.

My readers will, I hope, excuse me, if hereafter they should find me very sparing of mottos to these essays. I know very well that a little Latin or Greek, to those who understand no language but English, is both satisfactory and entertaining. It gives an air of dignity to a paper, and is a convincing proof that the author is a person of profound learning and erudition. But in the opinion of those who are in the secret of such mottos, the custom is, as Shakspeare says, more honoured in the breach than the observance; a motto being generally chosen after the essay is written, and hardly ever having affinity to it through two pages together. But the truth is, I have a stronger reason for declining this custom: it is, that the follies I intend frequently to treat of, and the characters I shall from time to time exhibit to my readers, will be such as the Greeks and Romans were entirely unacquainted with.

It may perhaps be expected, before I dismiss this paper, that I should take a little notice of my inge-

nious brother authors, who are obliging the public with their daily and periodical labours. With all these gentlemen I desire to live in peace, friendship, and good neighbourhood; or if any one of them shall think proper to declare war against me unprovoked, I hope he will not insist upon my taking farther notice of him, than only to say, as the old serjeant did to his ensign who was beating him, *I beseech your honour not to hurt yourself.*

#### ADVERTISEMENT TO THE WITS.

*Whereas it is expected that the title of this paper will occasion certain quips, cranks, and conceits at the Bedford and other coffee-houses in this town: this is therefore to give notice, that the words, this is a sad world, a vain world, a dull world, a wretched world, a trifling world, an ignorant world, a damned world; or that I hate the world, am weary of the world, sick of the world, or phrases to the same effect, applied to this paper, shall be voted, by all that hear them, to be without wit, humour, or pleasantry, and be treated accordingly.*

---

No. 2. THURSDAY, JANUARY 11, 1753.

---

It is an observation of Lord Bacon, 'That the fame of Cicero, Seneca, and the younger Pliny, had scarce lasted to this day, or at least not so fresh, if it had not been joined with some vanity and boasting in themselves: for boasting (continues that great writer) seems to be like varnish, that not only makes wood shine, but last.'

How greatly are the moderns obliged to Lord

Bacon for giving another reason for the success of the ancients, than superiority of merit! These gentlemen have taken care, it seems, to lay on their varnish so extremely thick, that common wood has been mistaken for ebony, and ebony for enamel.

But if the ancients owe all their reputation to their skill in varnishing, as no doubt they do, it appears very wonderful, that while the art remains, it should be so totally neglected by modern authors; especially when they experience every day, that for want of this covering, the critics, in the shape of worms, have eat into their wood, and crumbled it to powder.

But to treat this matter plainly, and without a figure; it is most certainly owing to the bashfulness of the moderns that their works are not held in higher estimation than those of the ancients. And this, I think, will be as apparent as any other truth, if we consider for a moment the nature and office of the people called critics. It is the nature of these people to be exceedingly dull; and it is their office to pronounce decisively upon the merit and demerit of all works whatsoever. Thus, choosing themselves into the said office, and happening to set out without taste, talents, or judgment, they have no way of guessing at the excellency of an author, but from what the said author has been graciously pleased to say of it himself: and as most of the moderns are afraid of communicating to the public all that passes in their hearts on that subject, the critics, mistaking their reserve for a confession of weakness, have pronounced sentence upon their works, that they are good for nothing. Nor is it matter of wonder that they proceed in this method: for by what rule of reason should a man expect the good word of another who has nothing to say in favour of himself?

To avoid therefore the censure of the critics, and

to engage their approbation, I take this early opportunity of assuring them that I have the pleasure of standing extremely high in my own opinion ; and if I do not think proper to say with Horace,

*Sublimi feriam sidera vertice.*

or with Ovid,

*Jamque opus incepi, quod nec Jovis ira, nec ignes,  
Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax abolere vetustas.*

it is because I choose to temper vanity with humility ; having sometimes found that a man may be too arrogant, as well as too humble ; though it must always be acknowledged that in affairs of enterprise, which require strength, genius, or activity, assurance will succeed where modesty will fail.

To set forth the utility of blending these two virtues, and to exemplify in a particular instance the superiority of assurance, as I began my first paper with a tale, I shall end this with a fable.

MODESTY, the daughter of Knowledge, and ASSURANCE, the offspring of Ignorance, met accidentally upon the road ; and as both had a long way to go, and had experienced, from former hardships, that they were alike unqualified to pursue their journey alone, they agreed, notwithstanding the opposition in their natures, to lay aside all animosities, and, for their mutual advantage, to travel together. It was in a country where there were no inns for entertainment, so that to their own address, and to the hospitality of the inhabitants, they were continually to be obliged for provision and lodging.

ASSURANCE had never failed getting admittance to the houses of the great ; but it had frequently been her misfortune to be turned out of doors, at a time when she was promising herself an elegant entertainment, or a bed of down to rest upon. MODESTY had been excluded from all such houses,

and compelled to take shelter in the cottages of the poor; where, though she had leave to continue as long as she pleased, a truss of straw had been her usual bed, and roots or the coarsest provision her constant repast. But as both, by this accidental meeting, were become friends and fellow travellers, they entertained hopes of assisting each other, and of shortening the way by dividing the cares of it.

ASSURANCE, who was dressed lightly in a summer silk and short petticoats, and who had something commanding in her voice and presence, found the same easy access as before to the castles and palaces upon the way; while MODESTY, who followed her in a russet gown, speaking low, and casting her eyes upon the ground, was as usual pushed back by the porter at the gate, till introduced by her companion; whose fashionable appearance and familiar address got admission for both.

And now, by the endeavours of each to support the other, their difficulties vanished, and they saw themselves the favourites of all companies, and the parties of their pleasures, festivals, and amusements. The sallies of ASSURANCE were continually checked by the delicacy of MODESTY, and the blushes of MODESTY were frequently relieved by the vivacity of ASSURANCE; who, though she was sometimes detected at her old pranks, which always put her companion out of countenance, was yet so awed by her presence, as to stop short of offence.

Thus in the company of MODESTY, ASSURANCE gained that reception and esteem which she had vainly hoped for in her absence; while MODESTY, by means of her new acquaintance, kept the best company, feasted upon delicacies, and slept in the chambers of state. ASSURANCE, indeed, had in one particular the ascendancy over her companion; for if any one asked MODESTY whose daughter she

was, she blushed, and made no answer; while ASSURANCE took the advantage of her silence, and imposed herself upon the world as the offspring of Knowledge.

In this manner did the travellers pursue their journey; ASSURANCE taking the lead through the great towns and cities, and apologising for the rusticity of her companion; while MODESTY went foremost through the villages and hamlets, and excused the odd behaviour of ASSURANCE, by presenting her as a courtier.

It happened one day, after having measured a tedious length of road, that they came to a narrow river, which by a hasty swell had washed away the bridge that was built over it. As they stood upon the bank, casting their eyes upon the opposite shore, they saw at a little distance a magnificent castle, and a crowd of people inviting them to come over. ASSURANCE, who stopt at nothing, throwing aside the covering from her limbs, plunged almost naked into the stream, and swam safely to the other side. MODESTY, offended at the indecency of her companion, and diffident of her own strength, would have declined the danger; but being urged by ASSURANCE, and derided for her cowardice by the people on the other side, she unfortunately ventured beyond her depth, and, oppressed by her fears, as well as entangled by her clothes, which were bound tightly about her, immediately disappeared, and was driven by the current none knows whither. It is said, indeed, that she was afterwards taken up alive by a fisherman upon the English coast, and that shortly she will be brought to the metropolis, and shown to the curious of both sexes with the *surprising* ORONUTO SAVAGE, and the *wonderful* PANTHER-MARE.

ASSURANCE, not in the least daunted, pursued

her journey alone; and though not altogether as successfully as with her companion, yet having learnt in particular companies, and upon particular occasions, to assume the air and manner of MODESTY, she was received kindly at every house; and at last arriving at the end of her travels, she became a very great lady, and rose to be first maid of honour to the queen of the country.

---

No. 3. THURSDAY, JANUARY 18, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

IF I had inclination and ability to do the cruelest thing upon earth to the man I hated, I would lay him under the necessity of borrowing money of a friend.

You are to know, sir, that I am curate of a parish within ten miles of town, at forty pounds per annum; that I am five-and-thirty years old, and that I have a wife and two children. My father, who was a clergyman of some note in the country, unfortunately died soon after I came from college, and left me master of seventeen hundred pounds. With this sum, which I thought a very great one, I came up to town, took lodgings in Leicester-Fields, put a narrow lace upon my frock, learnt to dance of Denoyer, bought my shoes of Tull, my sword of Becket, my hat of Wagner, and my snuff-box of Deard. In short, I entered into the spirit of taste, and was looked upon as a fashionable young fellow. I do not mean that I was really so, according to the town-acceptation of the term; for I had as great an aversion to infidelity, libertinism, gaming, and drunkenness, as the most unfashionable man alive. All



that my enemies, or, what is more, all that my friends can say against me, is, that in my dress I rather imitated the coxcomb than the sloven; that I preferred good company to reading the fathers; that I liked a dinner at the tavern better than one at a private house; that I was oftener at the play than at evening prayers; that I usually went from the play to the tavern again; and that in five years time I spent every shilling of my fortune. They may also add, if they please, as the climax of my follies, that when I was worth nothing myself, I married the most amiable woman in the world, without a penny to her fortune, only because we loved each other to distraction, and were miserable asunder.

To the whole of this charge I plead guilty; and have most heartily repented of every article of it except the last: I am, indeed, a little apprehensive that my wife is my predominant passion, and that I shall carry it with me to the grave.

I had contracted an intimacy at college with a young fellow, whose taste, age and inclinations were exactly suited to my own. Nor did this intimacy end with our studies; we renewed it in town; and as our fortunes were pretty equal, and both of us our own masters, we lodged in the same house, dressed in the same manner, followed the same diversions, spent all we had, and were ruined together. My friend, whose genius was more enterprising than mine, steered his course to the West Indies, while I entered into holy orders at home, and was ordained to the curacy above-mentioned.

At the end of two years I married, as I told you before; and being a wit as well as a parson, I made a shift by pamphlets, poems, sermons, and surplice fees, to increase my income to about a hundred a year.

I think I shall pay a compliment to my wife's economy, when I assure you, that notwithstanding

the narrowness of our fortune, we did not run out above ten pounds a year: for if it be considered that we had both been used to company and good living; that the largest part of our income was precarious, and consequently if we starved ourselves we were not sure of laying up; that as an author I was vain, and as a parson ambitious; always imagining that my wit would introduce me to the minister, or my orthodoxy to the bishop; and exclusive of these circumstances, if it be also considered that we were generous in our natures, and charitable to the poor, it will be rather a wonder that we spent so little.

It is now five years and a quarter since our marriage; in all which time I have been running in debt without a possibility of helping it. Last Christmas I took a survey of my circumstances, and had the mortification to find that I was fifty-one pounds fifteen shillings worse than nothing. The uneasiness I felt upon this discovery determined me to sit down and write a tragedy. I soon found a fable to my mind, and was making a considerable progress in the work, when I received intelligence that my old friend and companion was just returned from Jamaica, where he had married a planter's widow of immense fortune, buried her, and farmed out the estate she had left him for two thousand pounds a year upon the exchange of London.

I rejoiced heartily at this news, and took the first opportunity of paying my congratulations upon so happy an occasion. As I was dressed for this visit in very clean canonicals, my friend, who possibly had connected the idea of a good living with a good cassock, received me with the utmost complaisance and good-humour; and after having testified his joy at seeing me, desired to be informed of my fortune and preferment. I gave him a particular account of all that had happened to me since our separation;

and concluded with a very blunt request, that he would lend me fifty guineas to pay my debts with, and to make me the happiest curate within the bills of mortality.

As there was something curious in my friend's answer to this request, I shall give it to you word for word, as near as I can remember it; marking the whole speech in italics, that my own interruptions may not be mistaken.

*Fifty guineas ! And so you have run yourself in debt fifty-two pounds ten shillings ! Within a very trifle, sir. Ay, ay, I mean so. Fifty guineas is the sum you want ; and perhaps you would think it hard if I refused lending it. I should indeed. I knew you would. Let me see (going to the escritoir). Can you change me a hundred pound note ? Who, I, sir ? You surprise me. Here John ! (enters John) get change for a hundred pound note : I want to lend this gentleman some money —Or—no, no ; I shan't want you (Exit John). I believe I have forty guineas in my pocket. You may get the other ten somewhere else. One, two, three—Ay, there are just forty guineas. And pray, sir, when do you intend to pay me ? I had rather be excused, sir, from taking any ; I did not expect to be so mortified. Extravagance, sir, is the sure road to mortification. I must deal plainly with you. He that lends his money has a right to deal plainly. You began the world with about two thousand pounds in your pocket. Seventeen hundred, sir. And these seventeen hundred pounds, I think, lasted you about five years. True, sir. Five times three are fifteen. Ay, you lived at the rate of about three hundred and fifty pounds a year. After this, as you tell me yourself, you turned curate ; and because forty pounds a year was an immense sum, you very prudently fell in love and married a beggar. Do you think, sir, that if I had intended to marry a beggar, I should have spent my fortune as I did ? No,*

*sir ; I married a woman of fortune, great fortune ; and so might you—What hindered you ? But I say nothing against your wife. I hope you are both heartily sorry that you ever saw one another's faces. Are your children boys or girls ? Girls, sir. And I suppose I am to portion them ? But I must tell you once for all, sir, that this is the last sum you must expect from me. I have proportioned my expenses to my estate, and will not be made uneasy by the extravagance of any man living. I have two thousand a year, and I spend two thousand. If you have but forty, I see no occasion for your spending more than forty. I have a sincere regard for you, and I think my actions have proved it ; but a gentleman, who knows you very well, told me yesterday, that you were an expensive, thoughtless, extravagant young fellow.*

I know not to what length my friend would have extended his harangue ; but as I had already heard enough, I laid the forty guineas upon the table, and, like Lady Townly in the play, taking a great gulp, and swallowing a wrong word or two, left the room without speaking a syllable.

I have now laid aside my tragedy, and am writing a comedy, called, *THE FRIEND*. I do not know that I have wit enough for such a performance ; but if it be damned, it is no more than the author (though a parson) will consent to be, if ever he makes a second attempt to borrow money of a friend.

Your taking proper notice of this letter will oblige

Your humble servant and admirer,

T. H.

To gratify my correspondent, I have published his letter in the manner I received it. But I must entreat the next time I have the favour of hearing from him, that he will contrive to be a little more new in his subject ; for I am fully persuaded, that

ninety-nine out of every hundred, as well clergy as laity, who have borrowed money of their friends, have been treated exactly in the same manner.

---

No. 4. THURSDAY, JANUARY 25, 1753.

---

To the entertainment of my fair readers, and to recommend to them an old-fashioned virtue, called prudence, I shall devote this and a following paper. If the story I am going to tell them should deserve their approbation, they are to thank the husband and wife from whom I had it; and who are desirous, this day, of being the readers of their own adventures.

An eminent merchant in the city, whose real name I shall conceal under that of Wilson, was married to a lady of considerable fortune and more merit. They lived happily together for some years, with nothing to disturb them but the want of children. The husband, who saw himself richer every day, grew impatient for an heir; and as time rather lessened than increased the hopes of one, he became by degrees indifferent, and at last averse to his wife. This change in his affection was the heaviest affliction to her; yet so gentle was her disposition, that she reproached him only with her tears; and seldom with those, but when upbraidings and ill-usage made her unable to restrain them.

It is a maxim with some married philosophers, that the tears of a wife are apt to wash away pity from the heart of a husband. Mr. Wilson will pardon me if I rank him, at that time, among these philosophers. He had lately hired a lodging in the country, at a small distance from town, whither he usually retired in the evening, to avoid (as he called it) the persecutions of his wife.

In this cruel separation, and without complaint, she passed away a twelvemonth; seldom seeing him but when business required his attendance at home, and never sleeping with him. At the end of which time, however, his behaviour, in appearance, grew kinder; he saw her oftener, and began to speak to her with tenderness and compassion.

One morning, after he had taken an obliging leave of her, to pass the day at his country lodging, she paid a visit to a friend at the other end of the town; and stopping in her way home at a thread-shop in a by-street near St. James's, she saw Mr. Wilson crossing the way, and afterwards knocking at the door of a genteel house over against her, which was opened by a servant in livery, and immediately shut, without a word being spoken. As the manner of his entrance, and her not knowing he had an acquaintance in that street, a little alarmed her, she inquired of the shop-woman if she knew the gentleman who lived in the opposite house. 'You have just seen him go in, madam,' replied the woman. 'His name is Roberts, and a mighty good gentleman, they say, he is. His lady'—At these words Mrs. Wilson changed colour, and interrupting her—'His lady, madam!—I thought that—Will you give me a glass of water? This walk has so tired me—Pray give me a glass of water—I am quite faint with fatigue.' The good woman of the shop ran herself for the water, and by the additional help of some hartshorn that was at hand, Mrs. Wilson became, in appearance, tolerably composed. She then looked over the threads she wanted, and having desired a coach might be sent for, 'I believe,' said she, 'you were quite frightened to see me look so pale; but I had walked a great way, and should certainly have fainted if I had not stepped into your shop.—But you were talking of the gentleman over the way—I

fancied I knew him ; but his name is Roberts, you say. Is he a married man, pray ?' ' The happiest in the world, madam (returned the thread-woman) ; he is wonderfully fond of children, and to his great joy his lady is now lying-in of her first child, which is to be christened this evening ; and as fine a boy, they say it is, as ever was seen.' At this moment, and as good fortune would have it, for the saving a second dose of hartshorn, the coach that was sent for came to the door : into which Mrs. Wilson immediately stepped, after hesitating an apology for the trouble she had given ; and in which coach we shall leave her to return home, in an agony of grief which herself has told me she was never able to describe.

The readers of this little history have been informed that Mr. Wilson had a country lodging, to which he was supposed to retire almost every evening since his disagreement with his wife ; but in fact, it was to his house near St. James's that he constantly went. He had indeed hired the lodgings above-mentioned, but from another motive than merely to shun his wife. The occasion was this :

As he was sauntering one day through the Bird-cage Walk in the Park, he saw a young woman sitting alone upon one of the benches, who, though plainly, was neatly dressed, and whose air and manner distinguished her from the lower class of women. He drew nearer to her without being perceived, and saw in her countenance, which innocence and beauty adorned, the most composed melancholy that can be imagined. He stood looking at her for some time : which she at last perceiving, started from her seat in some confusion, and endeavoured to avoid him. The fear of losing her gave him courage to speak to her. He begged pardon for disturbing her, and excused his curiosity by her extreme beauty, and the melancholy that was mixed with it.

It is observed by a very wise author, whose name and book I forget, that a woman's heart is never so brim-full of affliction, but a little flattery will insinuate itself into a corner of it; and as Wilson was a handsome fellow, with an easy address, the lady was soon persuaded to replace herself upon the bench, and to admit him at her side. Wilson, who was really heart-struck, made her a thousand protestations of esteem and friendship; conjuring her to tell him if his fortune or services could contribute to her happiness, and vowing never to leave her, till she made him acquainted with the cause of her concern.

Here a short pause ensued; and after a deep sigh and a stream of tears, the lady began thus:

'If, sir, you are the gentleman your appearance speaks you to be, I shall thank Heaven that I have found you. I am the unfortunate widow of an officer who was killed at Dettingen. As he was only a lieutenant, and his commission all his fortune, I married him against a mother's consent, for which she has disclaimed me. How I loved him, or he me, as he is gone for ever from me, I shall forbear to mention, though I am unable to forget. At my return to England (for I was the constant follower of his fortunes) I obtained, with some difficulty, the allowance of a subaltern's widow, and took lodgings at Chelsea.

'In this retirement I wrote to my mother, acquainting her with my loss and poverty, and desiring her forgiveness for my disobedience; but the cruel answer I received from her determined me, at all events, not to trouble her again.

'I lived upon this slender allowance with all imaginable thrift, till an old officer, a friend of my husband, discovered me at church, and made me a visit. To this gentleman's bounty I have long been indebted for an annuity of twenty pounds, in quarterly



payments. As he was punctual in these payments, which were always made me the morning they became due, and yesterday being quarter-day, I wondered I neither saw him nor heard from him. Early this morning I walked from Chelsea to inquire for him at his lodgings in Pall-mall; but how shall I tell you, sir, the news I learnt there?—This friend! this generous and disinterested friend! was killed yesterday in a duel in Hyde-park.' She stopped here to give vent to a torrent of tears, and then proceeded. 'I was so stunned at this intelligence that I knew not whither to go. Chance more than choice brought me to this place; where, if I have found a benefactor—and indeed, sir, I have need of one—I shall call it the happiest accident of my life.'

The widow ended her story, which was literally true, in so engaging and interesting a manner, that Wilson was gone an age in love in a few minutes. He thanked her for the confidence she had placed in him, and swore never to desert her. He then requested the honour of attending her home, to which she readily consented, walking with him to Buckingham-gate, where a coach was called, which conveyed them to Chelsea. Wilson dined with her that day, and took lodgings in the same house, calling himself Roberts, and a single man. These were the lodgings I have mentioned before; where, by unbounded generosity and constant assiduities, he triumphed in a few weeks over the honour of this fair widow.

I shall stop a moment here, to caution those virtuous widows who are my readers against too hasty a disbelief of this event. If they please to consider the situation of this lady, with poverty to alarm, gratitude to incite, and a handsome fellow to inflame, they will allow that in a world near six thousand years old, one such instance of frailty, even in a young

and beautiful widow, may possibly have happened. But to go on with my story.

The effects of this intimacy were soon visible in the lady's shape ; a circumstance that greatly added to the happiness of Wilson. He determined to remove her to town ; and accordingly took the house near St. James's, where Mrs. Wilson had seen him enter, and where his mistress, who passed in the neighbourhood for his wife, at that time lay-in.

---

No. 5. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 1, 1753.

---

*Conclusion of the Story of Mrs. Wilson.*

I RETURN now to Mrs. Wilson, whom we left in a hackney-coach, going to her own house, in all the misery of despair and jealousy. It was happy for her that her constitution was good, and her resolution equal to it ; for she has often told me that she passed the night of that day in a condition little better than madness.

In the morning her husband returned ; and as his heart was happy, and without suspicions of a discovery, he was more than usually complaisant to her. She received his civilities with her accustomed cheerfulness ; and finding that business would detain him in the city for some hours, she determined, whatever distress it might occasion her, to pay an immediate visit to his mistress, and to wait there till she saw

him. For this purpose she ordered a coach to be called, and in her handsomest undress, and with the most composed countenance, she drove directly to the house. She inquired at the door if Mr. Roberts was within; and being answered no, but that he dined at home, she asked after his lady, and if she was well enough to see company; adding, that as she came a great way, and had business with Mr. Roberts, she should be glad to wait for him in his lady's apartment. The servant ran immediately up stairs, and as quickly returned with a message from his mistress, that she would be glad to see her.

Mrs. Wilson confesses that at this moment, notwithstanding the resolution she had taken, her spirits totally forsook her, and that she followed the servant with her knees knocking together, and a face paler than death. She entered the room where the lady was sitting, without remembering on what errand she came; but the sight of so much beauty, and the elegance that adorned it, brought every thing to her thoughts, and left her with no other power than to fling herself into a chair, from which she instantly fell to the ground in a fainting fit.

The whole house was alarmed upon this occasion, and every one busied in assisting the stranger; but most of all the mistress, who was indeed of a humane disposition, and who, perhaps, had other thoughts to disturb her than the mere feelings of humanity. In a few minutes, however, and with the proper applications, Mrs. Wilson began to recover. She looked round her with amazement at first, not recollecting where she was; but seeing herself supported by her rival, to whose care she was so much obliged, and who, in the tenderest distress, was inquiring how she did, she felt herself relapsing into a second fit. It was now that she exerted all the courage she was

mistress of, which, together with a flood of tears that came to her relief, enabled her (when the servants were withdrawn) to begin as follows:

‘I am indeed, madam, an unfortunate woman, and subject to these fits; but will never again be the occasion of trouble in this house. You are a lovely woman, and deserve to be happy in the best of husbands. I have a husband too; but his affections are gone from me. He is not unknown to Mr. Roberts, though unfortunately I am. It was for his advice and assistance that I made this visit; and not finding him at home, I begged admittance to his lady, whom I longed to see and to converse with.’ ‘Me, madam!’ answered Mrs. Roberts, with some emotion; ‘had you heard any thing of me?’ ‘That you were such as I have found you, madam,’ replied the stranger, ‘and had made Mr. Roberts happy in a fine boy. May I see him, madam? I shall love him for his father’s sake.’ ‘His father, madam!’ returned the mistress of the house; ‘his father, did you say? I am mistaken, then; I thought you had been a stranger to him.’ ‘To his person, I own,’ said Mrs. Wilson, ‘but not to his character; and therefore I shall be fond of the little creature. If it is not too much trouble, madam, I beg to be obliged.’

The importunity of this request, the fainting at first, and the settled concern of this unknown visitor, gave Mrs. Roberts the most alarming fears. She had, however, the presence of mind to go herself for the child, and to watch without witnesses the behaviour of the stranger. Mrs. Wilson took it in her arms, and bursting into tears, said, ‘Tis a sweet boy, madam; would I had such a boy! Had he been mine, I had been happy!’ With these words, and in an agony of grief and tenderness, which she endeavoured to restrain, she kissed the child, and returned it to its mother.

It was happy for that lady that she had an excuse to leave the room. She had seen and heard what made her shudder for herself; and it was not till some minutes, after having delivered the infant to its nurse, that she had resolution enough to return. They both seated themselves again, and a melancholy silence followed for some time. At last Mrs. Roberts began thus:

‘You are unhappy, madam, that you have no child; I pray Heaven that mine be not a grief to me. But I conjure you, by the goodness that appears in you, to acquaint me with your story. Perhaps it concerns me; I have a prophetic heart that tells me it does. But whatever I may suffer, or whether I live or die, I will be just to you.’

Mrs. Wilson was so affected with this generosity, that she possibly had discovered herself, if a loud knocking at the door, and immediately after it the entrance of her husband into the room, had not prevented her. He was moving towards his mistress with the utmost cheerfulness, when the sight of her visitor fixed him to a spot, and struck him with an astonishment not to be described. The eyes of both ladies were at once riveted to his, which so increased his confusion, that Mrs. Wilson, in pity to what he felt, and to relieve her companion, spoke to him as follows: ‘I do not wonder, sir, that you are surprised at seeing a perfect stranger in your house; but my business is with the master of it; and if you will oblige me with a hearing in another room, it will add to the civilities which your lady has entertained me with.’

Wilson, who expected another kind of greeting from his wife, was so revived at her prudence, that his powers of motion began to return; and, quitting the room, he conducted her to a parlour below stairs. They were no sooner entered into this parlour, than

the husband threw himself into a chair, fixing his eyes upon the ground, while the wife addressed him in these words:

‘How I have discovered your secret, or how the discovery has tormented me, I need not tell you. It is enough for you to know that I am miserable for ever. My business with you is short; I have only a question to ask, and to take a final leave of you in this world. Tell me truly then, as you shall answer it hereafter, if you have seduced this lady under false appearances, or have fallen into guilt by the temptations of a wanton?’ ‘I shall answer you presently,’ said Wilson; ‘but first I have a question for you. Am I discovered to her? And does she know it is my wife I am now speaking to?’ ‘No, upon my honour,’ she replied; ‘her looks were so amiable, and her behaviour to me so gentle, that I had no heart to distress her. If she has guessed at what I am, it was only from the concern she saw me in, which I could not hide from her.’ ‘You have acted nobly then,’ returned Wilson, ‘and have opened my eyes at last to see and to admire you. And now, if you have patience to hear me, you shall know all.’

He then told her of his first meeting with this lady, and of every circumstance that had happened since; concluding with his determinations to leave her, and with a thousand promises of fidelity to his wife, if she generously consented, after what had happened, to receive him as a husband.—— ‘She must consent,’ cried Mrs. Roberts, who at that moment opened the door, and burst into the room; ‘she must consent. You are her husband, and may command it. For me, madam,’ continued she, turning to Mrs. Wilson, ‘he shall never see me more. I have injured you through ignorance, but will atone for it to the utmost. He is your husband, madam,

and you must receive him. I have listened to what has passed, and am now here to join my entreaties with his, that you may be happy for ever.'

To relate all that was said upon this occasion would be to extend my story to another paper. Wilson was all submission and acknowledgment; the wife cried and doubted, and the widow vowed an eternal separation. To be as short as possible, the harmony of the married couple was fixed from that day. The widow was handsomely provided for, and her child, at the request of Mrs. Wilson, taken home to her own house; where, at the end of a year, she was so happy, after all her distresses, as to present him with a sister, with whom he is to divide his father's fortune. His mother retired into the country, and, two years after, was married to a gentleman of great worth; to whom, on his first proposals to her, she related every circumstance of her story. The boy pays her a visit every year, and is now with his sister upon one of these visits. Mr. Wilson is perfectly happy in his wife, and has sent me, in his own hand, this moral to his story:

'That though prudence and generosity may not always be sufficient to hold the heart of a husband, yet a constant perseverance in them will, one time or other, most certainly regain it.'

No. 6. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 8, 1753.

---

*Totum mundum agit histrio.*

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

As you have chosen the whole world for your province, one may reasonably suppose that you will not neglect that epitome of it, the theatre. Most of your predecessors have bestowed their favourite pains upon it: the learned and the critics (generally two very distinct denominations of men) have employed many hours and much paper in comparing the ancient and modern stage. I shall not undertake to decide a question which seems to me so impossible to be determined, as which have most merit, plays written in a dead language, and which we can only read; or such as we every day see acted inimitably, in a tongue familiar to us, and adapted to our common ideas and customs. The only preference that I shall pretend to give to the modern stage over Greece and Rome relates to the subject of the present letter: I mean the daily progress we make towards nature. This will startle any bigot to Euripides, who perhaps will immediately demand, whether Juliet's nurse be a more natural gossip than Electra's or Medea's. But I did not hint at the representation of either persons or characters. The improvement of nature, which I had in view, alluded to those excellent exhibitions of the animate or inanimate part of the creation, which are furnished by the worthy philosophers Rich and Garrick; the latter of whom has refined on his competitor; and having perceived that art was become



so perfect that it was necessary to mimic it by nature, he has happily introduced a cascade of real water.

I know there are persons of a systematic turn, who affirm that the audience are not delighted with this beautiful waterfall, from the reality of the element, but merely because they are pleased with the novelty of any thing that is out of its proper place. Thus they tell you that the town is charmed with a genuine cascade upon the stage, and was in raptures last year with one of tin at Vauxhall. But this is certainly prejudice: the world, Mr. Fitz-Adam, though never sated with show, is sick of fiction. I foresee the time approaching, when delusion will not be suffered in any part of the drama: the inimitable serpent in Orpheus and Eurydice, and the amorous ostrich in the Sorcerer, shall be replaced by real monsters from Afric. It is well known that the pantomime of the Genii narrowly escaped being damned, on my Lady Maxim's observing very judiciously, *that the brick-kiln was horridly executed, and did not smell at all like one.*

When this entire castigation of improprieties is brought about, the age will do justice to one of the first reformers of the stage, Mr. Cibber, who attempted to introduce a taste for real nature in his Cæsar in Egypt, and treated the audience with real—not swans indeed, for that would have been too bold an attempt in the dawn of truth, but very personable geese. The inventor, like other original geniuses, was treated ill by a barbarous age: yet I can venture to affirm, that a stricter adherence to reality would have saved even those times from being shocked by absurdities, always incidental to fiction. I myself remember, how, much about that era, the great Senesino, representing Alexander at the siege of Oxydracæ, so far forgot himself in the heat of conquest, as to stick his sword in one of the

pasteboard stones of the wall of the town, and bore it in triumph before him as he entered the breach; a puerility so renowned a general could never have committed, if the ramparts had been built, as in this enlightened age they would be, of actual brick and stone.

Will you forgive an elderly man, Mr. Fitz-Adam, if he cannot help recollecting another passage that happened in his youth, and to the same excellent performer? He was stepping into Armida's enchanted bark; but treading short (as he was more attentive to the accompaniment of the orchestra than to the breadth of the shore) he fell prostrate, and lay for some time in great pain, with the edge of a wave running into his side. In the present state of things, the worst that could have happened to him would have been drowning; a fate far more becoming Rinaldo, especially in the sight of a British audience!

If you will allow me to wander a little from the stage, I shall observe that this pursuit of nature is not confined to the theatre, but operates where one should least expect to meet it, in our fashions. The fair part of the creation are shedding all covering of the head, displaying their unveiled charming tresses, and if I may say so, are daily moulting the rest of their clothes. What lovely fall of shoulders, what ivory necks, what snowy breasts in all the pride of nature, are continually divested of art and ornament!

In gardening, the same love of nature prevails. Clipt hedges, avenues, regular platforms, strait canals have been for some time very properly exploded. There is not a citizen who does not take more pains to torture his acre and half into irregularities, than he formerly would have employed to make it as formal as his cravat. Kent, the friend

of nature, was the Calvin of this reformation ; but like the other champion of truth, after having routed tinsel and trumpery, with the true zeal of a founder of a sect, he pushed his discipline to the deformity of holiness ; not content with banishing symmetry and regularity, he imitated nature even in her blemishes, and planted dead trees and mole-hills, in opposition to parterres and quincunxes.

The last branch of our fashions into which the close observation of nature has been introduced, is our desserts ; a subject I have not room now to treat at large, but which yet demands a few words, and not improperly in this paper, as I see them a little in the light of a pantomime. Jellies, biscuits, sugar-plums and creams have long given way to harlequins, gondoliers, Turks, Chinese, and shepherdesses of Saxon-china. But these, unconnected, and only seeming to wander among groves of curled paper and silk flowers, were soon discovered to be too insipid and unmeaning. By degrees whole meadows of cattle, of the same brittle materials, spread themselves over the whole table ; cottages rose in sugar, and temples in barley-sugar ; pigmy Neptunes, in cars of cockle-shells, triumphed over oceans of looking-glass, or seas of silver tissue ; and at length the whole system of Ovid's metamorphoses succeeded to all the transformations which Chloe and other great professors had introduced into the science of hieroglyphic eating. Confectioners found their trade moulder away, while toymen and china-shops were the only fashionable purveyors of the last stage of polite entertainments. Women of the first quality came home from Chenevix's laden with dolls and babies, not for their children, but their housekeeper. At last even these puerile puppet-shows are sinking into disuse, and more manly ways of concluding our repasts are established. Gigantic figures succeeded

to pigmies. And if the present taste continues, Rysbrack and other neglected statuary, who might have adorned Grecian saloons though not Grecian desserts, may come into vogue. It is known that a celebrated confectioner (so the architects of our desserts still humbly call themselves) complained, that after having prepared a middle dish of gods and goddesses, eighteen feet high, his lord would not cause the ceiling of his parlour to be demolished to facilitate their entrée : '*Imaginez-vous,*' said he, '*que mi lord n'a pas voulu faire ôter le plafond ?*'

I shall mention but two instances of glorious magnificence and taste in desserts, in which foreigners have surpassed every thing yet performed in this sumptuous island. The former was a duke of Wirtemberg, who so long ago as the year thirty-four, gave a dessert, in which was a representation of Mount Ætna, which vomited out real fire-works over the heads of the company, during the whole entertainment. The other was the intendant of Gascony, who on the late birth of the duke of Burgundy, among other magnificent festivities, treated the noblesse of the province with a dinner and a dessert, the latter of which concluded with a representation, by wax figures moving by clock-work, of the whole labour of the dauphiness, and the happy birth of an heir to their monarchy.

I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

JULIO.

---

No. 7. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 15, 1753.

---

THERE are certain follies and impertinences, which people of good sense and good nature are every day

guilty of, and which are only considered by them as things of course, and of too little consequence for palliation or apology.

Whoever is a frequenter of public assemblies, or joins in a party at cards in private families, will give evidence to the truth of this complaint. I am, for my own part, a lover of the game of whist, and should oftener be seen in those places where it is played for trifles, if I was not offended at the manners of my friends. How common is it with some people, at the conclusion of every unsuccessful hand of cards, to burst forth into sallies of fretful complaints of their own amazing ill-fortune, and the constant and invariable success of their antagonists! They have such excellent memories as to be able to recount every game they have lost for six months successively, and yet are so extremely forgetful at the same time, as not to recollect a single game that they have won. Or if you put them in mind of any extraordinary success that you have been witness to, they acknowledge it with reluctance, and assure you, upon their honours, that in a whole twelvemonth's play, they never rose winners but that once.

But if these Growlers (a name which I shall always call the men of this class by) would content themselves with giving repeated histories of their own ill-fortunes, without making invidious remarks upon the successes of others, the evil would not be so great. Indeed, I am apt to impute it to their fears, that they stop short of the grossest affronts: for I have seen in their faces such rancour and inveteracy, that nothing but a lively apprehension of consequences could have restrained their tongues.

Happy would it be for the ladies if they had the same consequences to apprehend; for, I am sorry to say it, I have met with females—I will not say

Growlers: the word is too harsh for them; let me call them Fretters, who, with the prettiest faces, and the liveliest wit imaginable, have condescended to be the jest and disturbance of the whole company.

In fashionable life, indeed, where every one is acting behind the mask of good breeding, and where nature is never seen to peep out but upon very extraordinary occasions, frequent convulsions of the features, flushings succeeded by paleness, twistings of the body, fits of the fidgets, and complaints of immoderate heat, are the only symptoms of ill-fortune. But if we travel eastward from St. James's, and visit the territories of my good lord mayor, we shall see nature stript of her masquerade, and hear gentlemen and ladies speaking the language of the heart.

For the entertainment of polite life, and because polite life is sometimes a little in want of entertainment, I shall set down a conversation that passed a few nights ago, at an assemblée in Thames-street, between two Fretters at a whist-table; one of which had a beautiful daughter of eighteen years of age, leaning upon her mother's chair.

'Five trumps, two honours, and lose four by cards? But I believe, madam, you never lost a game in the whole course of your life.'

'Now and then, madam.'

'Not in the memory of your daughter, I believe: and miss is not so extremely young neither. Clubs are trumps—Well! if ever I play again!—You are three by cards, madam—'

'And two by honours. I had them in my own hand.'

'I beg your pardon, madam; I had really forgot whose deal it was. But I thought the cloven-footed gentleman had left off teaching. Pray, madam,

will he expect more than one's soul for half a dozen lessons?'

'You are pleased to be severe, madam; but you know I am not easily put out of temper. What's the trump?'

I was extremely pleased with the cool behaviour of this lady, and could not help whispering to her daughter, 'You have a sweet-tempered mamma, miss. How happy would it be if every lady of her acquaintance was so amiably disposed!' I observed that miss blushed and looked down: but I was ignorant of the reason, till all at once her mamma's good fortune changed, and her adversary, by holding the four honours in her own hand, and by the assistance of her partner, won the game at a deal.

'And now, madam,' cried the patient lady, 'is it you or I who have bargained with the devil? I declare it upon my honour, I never won a game against you in my life. Indeed, I should wonder if I had, unless there had been a curtain between you and your partner. But one has a fine time on't indeed! to be always losing, and yet always to be baited for winning; I defy any one to say that I ever rose a winner in my born days. There was last summer at Tunbridge! Did any human creature see me so much as win a game? And ask Mr. A, and Sir Richard B, and Dean C, and Lord and Lady D, and all the company at Bath this winter, if I did not lose two or three guineas every night at half-crown whist, for two months together. But I did not fret and talk of the devil, madam; no, madam; nor did I trouble the company with my losings, nor play the after-game, nor say provoking things——No, madam; I leave such behaviour to ladies that——'

'Lord! my dear, how you heat yourself! You

are absolutely in a passion. Come, let us cut for partners.'

Which they immediately did; and happening to get together, and to win the next game, they were the best company, and the civilest people I ever saw.

Many of my readers may be too ready to conceive an ill opinion of these ladies; but I have the pleasure of assuring them, from undoubted authority, that they are in all other respects very excellent people, and so remarkable for patience and good-humour, that one of them has been known to lose her husband, and both of them their reputations, without the least emotion or concern.

To be serious on this occasion; I have many acquaintance of both sexes, who, though really good-natured and worthy people, are violating every day the laws of decency and politeness by these outrageous sallies of petulance and impertinence.

I know of no other reason for a man's troubling his friends with the history of his misfortunes, but either to receive comfort from their pity, or advantage from their charity. If the Growler will tell me that he reaps either of these benefits by disturbing all about him; if he will assure me of his having raised compassion in a single breast, or that he has once induced his adversary to change hands with him out of charity, I shall allow that he acts upon principles of prudence, and that he is not a most teasing, ridiculous, and contemptible animal.

I would not be understood to hint at gaming in this paper. I am glad to find that destructive passion attacked from the stage, and wish success to the attempt. Nor do I condemn the custom of playing at cards for small sums, in those whose tempers and circumstances are unhurt by what they lose. On the contrary, I look upon cards as an innocent and useful amusement; calculated to interrupt the formal



conversations and private cabals of large companies, and to give a man something to do who has nothing to say. My design at present is, to signify to these Growlers and Fretters, that they are public as well as private nuisances; and to caution all quiet and civilized persons against cutting in with them at the same tables, or replying to their complaints but by a laugh of contempt.

I shall conclude this paper with acquainting my readers, that, in imitation of the great Mr. Hoyle, I am preparing a book for the press, entitled Rules of Behaviour for the Game of Whist; showing, through an almost-infinite variety of good and bad hands, in what degree the muscles of the face are to be contracted or extended; and how often a lady may be permitted to change colour, or a gentleman to bite his lips, in the course of the game. To which will be added, for the benefit of all cool and dispassionate players, an exact calculation of the odds against Growlers and Fretters.

---

No. 8. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 22, 1753.

*Date obolum Belisario.*

A PHILOSOPHER, as I am, who contemplates the world with serious reflection, will be struck with nothing in it more than its vicissitudes. If he has lived any time, he must have had ample opportunities of exercising his meditations on the vanity of all sublunary conditions. The changes of empires, the fall of ministers, the exaltation of obscure persons, are the continual incidents of human comedy. I remember that one of the first passages in history

which made an impression upon me in my youth was the fate of Dionysius, who, from being monarch of Sicily, was reduced to teach school at Corinth. Though his tyranny was the cause of his ruin (if it can be called ruin to be deprived of the power of oppression, and to be taught to know one's self) I could not help feeling that sort of superstitious pity which always attends royalty in distress. Who ever perused the stories of Edward the Second, Richard the Second, or Charles the First, but forgot their excesses, and sighed for their catastrophe? In this free-spirited island there are not more hands ready to punish tyrants, than eyes to weep their fall. It is a common case: we are Romans in resisting oppression, very women in lamenting oppressors!

If (and I think it cannot be contested) there is generosity in these sensations, ought we not doubly to feel such emotions, in cases where regal virtue is become the sport of fortune? This island ought to be as much the harbour of afflicted majesty, as it has been the scourge of offending majesty. And while every throne of arbitrary power is an asylum for the martyrs of so bad a cause, Britain ought to shelter such princes as have been victims for liberty—whenever so great a curiosity is seen, as a prince contending on the honest side.

How must I blush then for my countrymen, when I mention a monarch! an unhappy monarch! now actually suffered to languish for debt in one of the common prisons of this city! A monarch, whose courage raised him to a throne, not by a succession of ambitious bloody acts, but by the voluntary election of an injured people, who had the common right of mankind to freedom, and the uncommon resolution of determining to be free! This prince is Theodore, king of Corsica! A man, whose claim to royalty is as indisputable, as the most ancient

titles to any monarchy can pretend to be; that is, the choice of his subjects; the only kind of title, allowed in the excellent Gothic constitutions, from whence we derive our own; the same kind of title, which endears the present royal family to Englishmen; and the only kind of title, against which, perhaps, no objection can lie.

This prince (on whose history I shall not at present enlarge) after having bravely exposed his life and crown in defence of the rights of his subjects, miscarried, as Cato, and other patriot heroes, did before him. For many years he struggled with fortune, and left no means untried, which indefatigable policy or solicitation of succours could attempt, to recover his crown. At last, when he had discharged his duty to his subjects and himself, he chose this country for his retirement, not to indulge a voluptuous inglorious ease, but to enjoy the participation of those blessings, which he had so vainly endeavoured to fix to his Corsicans. Here for some months he bore with more philosophic dignity the loss of his crown than Charles the Fifth, Casimir of Poland, or any of those visionaries, who wantonly resigned theirs, to partake the sluggish indolence, and at length the disquiets, of a cloister. Theodore, though resigned to his fortunes, had none of that contemptible apathy, which almost lifted our James the Second to the supreme honour of monkish sainthood. It is recorded of that prince, that talking to his courtiers at St. Germain, he wished for a speedy peace between France and Great Britain, *'for then,'* said he, *'we shall get English horses easily.'*

The veracity of an historian obliges me not to disguise the situation of his Corsican majesty's revenue, which has reduced him to be a prisoner for debt in the King's-bench; and so cruelly has fortune exercised her rigours upon him; that last session of par-

liament he was examined before a committee of the house of commons, on the hardships to which the prisoners in that gaol had been subject. Yet let not ill-nature make sport with these misfortunes! His majesty had nothing to blush at, nothing to palliate, in the recapitulation of his distresses. The debts on his civil list were owing to no misapplication, no improvidence of his own, no corruption of his ministers, no indulgence to favourites or mistresses. His diet was philosophic, his palace humble, his robes decent: yet his butcher, his landlady, and his tailor, could not continue to supply an establishment, which had no demesnes to support it, no taxes to maintain it, no excises, no lotteries to provide funds for its deficiencies and emergencies.

A nation so generous, so renowned for the efforts it has always made in the common cause of liberty, can only want to be reminded of this distressed king to grant him its protection and compassion. If political reasons forbid the open espousal of his cause, pity commands the assistance which private fortunes can lend him. I do not mean at present that our gallant youths should offer themselves as volunteers in his service, nor do I expect to have a small fleet fitted out at the expense of particular persons to convey him and his hopes to Corsica. The intention of this paper is merely to warm the benevolence of my countrymen, in behalf of this royal captive. I cannot think it would be beneath the dignity of majesty to accept of such a supply as might be offered to him by that honorary (and to this country peculiar) method of raising a free gift, a benefit play. The method is worthy of the Grecian age; nor would Asiatic monarchs have blushed to receive a tribute from genius and art. Let it be said, that the same humane and polite age raised a monument to Shakspeare, a fortune for Milton's grand-daughter, and a subsidy for

a captive king, by dramatic performances! I have no doubt but the munificent managers of our theatres will gladly contribute their parts. That incomparable actor who so exquisitely touches the passions and distresses of self-dethroned Lear (a play which, from some similitude of circumstances, I should recommend for the benefit) will, I dare say, willingly exert his irresistible talents in behalf of fallen majesty, and be a competitor with Louis le Grand for the fame which results from the protection of exiled kings. How glorious will it be for him to have the King's-bench as renowned for Garrick's generosity to King Theodore, as the Savoy is for Edward the Third's treatment of King John of France.

In the meantime, not to confine this opportunity of benevolence to so narrow a sphere as the theatre, I must acquaint my readers, that a subscription for a subsidy for the use of his Corsican majesty is opened at Tully's head in Pall-mall, where all the generous and the fair are desired to pay in their contributions to Robert Dodsley, who is appointed high-treasurer and grand librarian of the island of Corsica for life—posts which, give me leave to say, Mr. Dodsley would have disdained to accept under any monarch of arbitrary principles.

A bookseller of Rome, while Rome survived,  
Would not have been lord-treas'rer to a king.

I am under some apprehensions that the intended subscription will not be so universal as for the honour of my country I wish it. I foresee that the partizans of indefeasible hereditary right will withhold their contributions. The number of them is indeed but small and inconsiderable: yet as it becomes my character, as a citizen of the world, to neglect nothing for the amendment of the principles and morals of my fellow-creatures, I shall recom-



mend one short argument to their consideration; I think I may say, to their conviction. Let them but consider, that though Theodore had such a flaw (in their estimation) in his title, as to have been elected by the whole body of the people, who had thrown off the yoke of their old tyrants: yet as the Genoese had been the sovereigns of Corsica, these gentlemen of monarchic principles will be obliged, if they condemn King Theodore's cause, to allow divine hereditary right in a republic; a problem in politics which I leave to be solved by the disciples of the exploded Sir Robert Filmer: at the same time declaring by my censorial authority all persons to be Jacobites, who neglect to bring in their free gift for the use of his majesty of Corsica: and I particularly charge and command all lovers of the glorious and immortal memory of King William to see my orders duly executed; and I recommend to them to set an example of liberality in behalf of the popular monarch, whose cause I have espoused, and whose deliverance, I hope, I have not attempted in vain.

N. B. Two pieces of King Theodore's coin, struck during his reign, are in the hands of the high treasurer aforesaid, and will be shown by the proper officers of the exchequer of Corsica, during the time the subscription continues open at Tully's head abovementioned. They are very great curiosities, and not to be met with in the most celebrated collections of this kingdom.

---

No. 9. THURSDAY, MARCH 1, 1753.

---

'I AM that unfortunate man, madam,' was the saying of a gentleman, who stooped and made a low bow

to a lady in the park, as she was calling to her dog by the name of Cuckold.

What a deal of good might be expected from these essays, if every man who should happen to read his own character in them would as honestly acknowledge it as this gentleman ! But it is the misfortune of general satire, that few persons will apply it to themselves, while they have the comfort of thinking that it will fit others as well. It is therefore, I am afraid, only furnishing bad people with scandal against their neighbours: for every man flatters himself that he has the art of playing the fool or knave so very secretly, that, though he sees plainly how all else are employed, no mortal can have the cunning to find him out.

Thus a gentleman told me yesterday, 'That he was very glad to see a particular acquaintance of his exposed in the third number of the WORLD. The parson who wrote that letter,' continued he, 'was determined to speak plainly; for the character of my friend was so strongly marked, that it was impossible to mistake it.' He then proceeded to inform me that he had read Seneca, by observing, 'That there should be no mixture of severity and reproof in the obligations we confer; on the contrary, if there should be only occasion for the gentlest admonition, it ought to be deferred to another season; for men,' added he, 'are much more apt to remember injuries than benefits; and it is enough if they forgive an obligation that has the nature of an offence.'

My reader may, possibly, be surprised, when I tell him, that the man who could commit to memory those maxims of Seneca, and who could rejoice to see such a character exposed as the curate's friend in my third paper, is an old bachelor with an estate of three thousand pounds a-year, and fifty thousand

in ready money; who never was known to lend a guinea in his life, without making the borrower more miserable by the benefit than he had been before by his wants. But it is the peculiar talent of this gentleman to wound himself by proxy, or (in the sportsman's phrase) to knock himself down by the recoiling of his own gun. I remember he told me some time ago, after having harangued very learnedly upon the detestable sin of avarice, 'That the common people of a certain county in England were the most covetous and brutal in the whole world. I will give you an instance,' says he. 'About three years ago, by a very odd accident, I fell into a well in that county, and was absolutely within a few minutes of perishing, before I could prevail on an unconscionable dog of a labourer, who happened to be within hearing of my cries, to help me out for half a crown. The fellow was so rapacious as to insist upon a crown for above a quarter of an hour; and I verily believe he would not have abated me a single farthing, if he had not seen me at the last gasp, and determined to die rather than submit to his extortion.'

But to return to my subject. If there are objections to general satire, something may also be said against personal abuse; which, though it is a kind of writing that requires a smaller portion of parts, and is sure of having almost as many admirers as readers, is nevertheless subject to great difficulties; it being absolutely necessary, that the author who undertakes it should have no feeling of certain evils, common to humanity, which are known by the names of pain and shame. In other words, he must be insensible to a good kicking, and have no memory of it afterwards. Now though a great many authors have found it an easy matter to arrive at this excellence, with me the task would be



attended with great labour and difficulty ; as it is my misfortune to have contracted, either by the prejudice of education, or by some other means, an invincible aversion to pain and dishonour. I am very sensible that I may hurt myself as a writer by this confession ; but it was never any pleasure of mine to raise expectations with a design to disappoint them : and though it should lose me the major part of my readers, I hereby declare, that I never will indulge them with any personal abuse ; nor will I so much as attack any of those fine gentlemen, or fine ladies, who have the honour of being single in any one character, be it ever so ridiculous.

But if I had every requisite for this kind of writing, there are certain people in town, whom it would be ingratitude in me to attack. The masters of both the theatres are my good friends ; for which reason I forbear to say, that half the comedies in their catalogue ought to be damned for wickedness and indecency. But I not only keep this to myself, but have also been at great trouble and pains to suppress a passage bearing very hard against them, in a book, which will speedily be published, called the *PROGRESS OF WIT*. The author of this book, who, luckily for the theatres, happens to be a particular friend of mine, is a very great joker ; and, as I often tell him, does a vast deal of mischief, without seeming to intend it. The passage which I prevailed with him to suppress stood at the beginning of the thirteenth chapter of his book, and was exactly as follows :

‘ As it was now clear to all people of fashion that men had no souls, the business of life was pleasure and amusement ; and he that could best administer to these two was the most useful member of society. From hence arose those numerous places of resort and recreation which men of narrow and

splenetic minds have called the pests of the public. The most considerable of which places, and which are at this day in the highest reputation, were the bagnios and the theatres. The bagnios were constantly under the direction of discreet and venerable matrons, who had passed their youth in the practice of those exercises which they were now teaching to their daughters: while the management of the theatres was the province of the men.—The natural connexion between these houses made it convenient that they should be erected in the neighbourhood of each other; and indeed the harmony subsisting between them has inclined many people to think that the profits of both were divided equally by each. But I have always considered them as only playing into one another's hands, without any nearer affinity than that of the schools of Westminster and Eton to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. At the play-house young gentlemen and ladies were instructed by an Etherridge, a Wycherley, a Congreve, and a Vanbrugh, in the rudiments of that science, which they were to perfect at the bagnio, under a Needham, a Haywood, a Haddock, and a Roberts.'

Thus much had my friend, in his *Progress of H't*, thought proper to observe upon the looseness of the stage. But as the whole passage is suppressed, the managers will have nothing to fear from the publication of that performance.

It were to be wished, indeed, that those gentlemen would have done entirely both with tragedy and comedy, and resolve at once to entertain the town only with pantomime. That great advantages would accrue from it is beyond dispute; people of taste and fashion having already given sufficient proof that they think it the highest entertainment the stage is capable of affording: the most innocent we are sure it is; for where nothing is said, and nothing meant,

very little harm can be done. Mr. Garrick, perhaps, may start a few objections to this proposal; but with those universal talents which he so happily possesses, it is not to be doubted but he will, in time, be able to handle the wooden sword with as much dignity and dexterity as his brother Lun. He will also reap another advantage from this kind of acting; as he will have fewer enemies by being the finest harlequin of the age, than he has at present, by being the greatest actor of any age or country.

TO THE PUBLIC.

*Whereas some gentlemen have doubted whether the subscription for the use of King Theodore was really intended to be carried on, I am ordered to acquaint the public, that Mr. Fitz-Adam was not only in earnest in promoting such a contribution, but has already received some noble benefactions for that purpose; and he will take care to apply the subsidy in the most uncorrupt manner to the uses for which it was designed, and to the honour and dignity of the crown of Corsica.*

ROBERT DODSLEY.

---

No. 10. THURSDAY, MARCH 8, 1753.

---

THE great men, who introduced the reformation into these kingdoms, were so sensible of the necessity of maintaining devotion in the minds of the vulgar by some external objects, by somewhat of ceremony and form that they refrained from entirely ripping off all ornament from the drapery of religion. When they were purging the calendar of legions of visionary

saints, they took due care to defend the niches of real martyrs from profanation. They preserved the holy festivals, which had been consecrated for many ages to the great luminaries of the church, and at once paid proper observance to the memory of the good, and fell in with the popular humour, which loves to rejoice and mourn at the discretion of the almanack.

In so enlightened an age as the present, I shall perhaps be ridiculed if I hint, as my opinion, that the observation of certain festivals is something more than a mere political institution. I cannot, however, help thinking that even nature itself concurs to confirm my sentiment. Philosophers and freethinkers tell us that a general system was laid down at first, and that no deviations have been made to accommodate it to any subsequent events, or to favour and authorize any human institutions. When the reformation of the calendar was in agitation, to the great disgust of many worthy persons, who urged how great the harmony was, in the old establishment, between the holidays and their attributes (if I may call them so) and what a confusion would follow if Michaelmas-day, for instance, was not to be celebrated when stubble-geese are in their highest perfection; it was replied, that such a propriety was merely imaginary, and would be lost of itself, even without any alteration of the calendar by authority: for if the errors in it were suffered to go on, they would in a certain number of years produce such a variation, that we should be mourning for good King Charles on a false thirtieth of January, at a time of year when our ancestors used to be tumbling over head and heels in Greenwich-park, in honour of Whitsuntide; and at length be choosing king and queen for Twelfth-night, when we ought to be admiring the London Prentice at Bartholomew fair.

Cogent as these reasons may seem, yet I think I



can confute them from the testimony of a standing miracle, which not having submitted to the fallible authority of an act of parliament, may well be said to put a supernatural negative on the wisdom of this world. My readers, no doubt, are already aware that I have in my eye the wonderful thorn of Glastonbury, which, though hitherto regarded as a trunk of popish imposture, has notably exerted itself as the most protestant plant in the universe. It is well known that the correction of the calendar was enacted by Pope Gregory the Thirteenth, and that the reformed churches have with a proper spirit of opposition adhered to the old calculation of the emperor Julius Cæsar, who was by no means a papist. Near two years ago the popish calendar was brought in (I hope by persons well affected!) certain it is, that the Glastonbury thorn has preserved its inflexibility, and observes its old anniversary. Many thousand spectators visited it on the parliamentary Christmas-day.—Not a bud was there to be seen!—On the true nativity it was covered with blossoms. One must be an infidel indeed to spurn at such authority. Had I been consulted (and mathematical studies have not been the most inconsiderable of my speculations), instead of turning the calendar topsyturvy, by fantastic calculations, I should have proposed to regulate the year by the infallible Somersetshire thorn, and to have reckoned the months from Christmas-day, which should always have been kept as the Glastonbury thorn should blow.

Many inconveniences, to be sure, would follow from this system; but as holy things ought to be the first consideration of a religious nation, the inconveniences should be overlooked. The thorn can never blow but on the true Christmas-day; and consequently, the apprehension of the year's becoming inverted by sticking to the Julian account can never

hold. If the course of the sun varies, astronomers may find out some way to adjust that; but it is preposterous, not to say presumptuous, to be celebrating Christmas-day, when the Glastonbury thorn, which certainly must know times and seasons better than an almanack-maker, declares it to be heresy.

Nor is Christmas-day the only jubilee which will be morally disturbed by this innovation. There is another anniversary of no less celebrity among Englishmen, equally marked by a marvellous concomitance of circumstances, and which I venture to prognosticate will not attend the erroneous calculation of the present system. The day I mean is the first of April. The oldest tradition affirms that such an infatuation attends the first day of that month, as no foresight can escape, no vigilance can defeat. Deceit is successful on that day out of the mouths of babes and sucklings. Grave citizens have been bit upon it; usurers have lent their money on bad security; experienced matrons have married very disappointing young fellows; mathematicians have missed the longitude; alchymists the philosopher's stone; and politicians preferment, on that day.

What confusion will not follow, if the great body of the nation are disappointed of their peculiar holiday! This country was formerly disturbed with very fatal quarrels about the celebration of Easter; and no wise man will tell me that it is not as reasonable to fall out for the observance of April-fool-day. Can any benefits arising from a regulated calendar make amends for an occasion of new sects? How many warm men may resent an attempt to play them off on a false first of April, who would have submitted to the custom of being made fools on the old computation! If our clergy come to be divided about Folly's anniversary, we may well expect all the mischiefs attendant on religious wars; and we shall have reason

to wish that the Glastonbury thorn would declare as remarkably in favour of the true April-fool-day, as it has in behalf of the genuine Christmas.

There are many other inconveniences, which I might lament very emphatically, but none of weight enough to be compared with those I have mentioned. I shall only hint at a whole system overturned by this revolution in the calendar, and no provision, that I have heard of, made by the legislature to remedy it. Yet in a nation which bestows such ample rewards on new-year and birth-day odes, it is astonishing that the late act of parliament should have overlooked that useful branch of our poetry, which consists in couplets, saws, and proverbs, peculiar to certain days and seasons. Why was not a new set of distichs provided by the late reformers? Or at least a clause inserted in the act, enjoining the poet-laureat, or some beneficial genius, to prepare and new-cast the established rhymes for public use? Were our astronomers so ignorant as to think that the old proverbs would serve for their new-fangled calendar? Could they imagine that St. Swithin would accommodate his rainy planet to the convenience of their calculations? Who that hears the following verses but must grieve for the shepherd and husbandman, who may have all their prognostics confounded, and be at a loss to know beforehand the fate of their markets? Ancient sages sung,

If St. Paul be fair and clear,  
Then will betide a happy year;  
But if it either snow or rain,  
Then will be dear all kind of grain:  
And if the wind doth blow aloft,  
Then wars will vex the realm full oft.

I have declared against meddling with politics, and therefore shall say nothing of the important hints

contained in the last lines: yet if certain ill-boding appearances abroad should have an ugly end, I cannot help saying that I shall ascribe their evil tendency to our having been lulled asleep by resting our faith on the calm weather on the pretended conversion of St. Paul; whereas it was very blustering on that festival according to the good old account, as I honestly, though vainly, endeavoured to convince a great minister of state, whom I do not think proper to mention.

But to return to April-fool-day; I must beg my readers and admirers to be very particular in their observations on that holiday, both according to the new and old reckoning. And I beg that they will transmit to me or my secretary, Mr. Dodsley, a faithful and attested account of the hap that betides them or their acquaintance on each of those days; how often and in what manner they make or are made fools; how they miscarry in attempts to surprise, or baffle any snares laid for them. I do not doubt but it will be found that the balance of folly lies greatly on the side of the old first of April; nay, I much question whether infatuation will have any force on what I call the false April-fool-day. I should take it very kind, if any of my friends, who may happen to be sharpeners, would try their success on the fictitious festival; and if they make fewer dupes than ordinary, I flatter myself that they will unite their endeavours with mine in decrying and exploding a reformation, which only tends to discountenance good old practices and venerable superstitions.



## No. 11. THURSDAY, MARCH 15, 1753.

—

If we are to believe, universally, that virtue leads directly to happiness, and vice to punishment in this world, I am afraid we shall form very erroneous opinions of the people we converse with ; as every melancholy face will appear to be produced by a bad heart, and every cheerful face by a good one. But it will be no discouragement to virtue to say, that the reverse of this is much oftener the case ; nay, so obstinate am I in this opinion, that I seldom see a countenance of sincere and settled grief, without concluding it to be the effect of some eminent degree of virtue.

If sickness and bodily pain were, indeed, all the misfortunes incident to our natures, it might be said, with some colour of truth, that virtue was generally its own immediate reward ; as every one will allow, that temperance and abstemiousness lead more directly to health and ease than riot and debauchery. But while we have affections that steal us from our own happiness, to involve us in the misery of those about us, they who have the best hearts will be oftenest made uneasy.

The good man considers the whole human race as his own family ; and as such a person, in a world like this, is liable to more disappointments than one who has only himself to care for, his troubles and mortifications will assuredly be greater.

The friends of virtue should therefore be cautious of promising what they are not sure will be performed ; lest by a failure in the end, they bring discredit upon the means. It will be always sufficient to say of virtue, that its reward is certain, while it can be said of that reward, that it is happiness eternal.

The following allegory, which is a literal translation from the same old Spanish author, from whom the story of Gonzales de Castro in my first paper was taken, supposes the good man to be unhappy upon earth, only because his goodness is imperfect. I insert it here (though not exactly applicable to my subject) as the most instructive entertainment I am able to give my readers at this season.

If the ladies should happen to conceive any dislike to some little severities in it, they are desired to take notice that the author was a Spaniard, and that he wrote at a time, when it appears by the concurrent testimony of all historians, that the sex was not absolutely without fault.

Jupiter, when he made Man, brought with him from heaven a nymph called Felicia, or Happiness, to be his companion. The better to engage them to each other, he furnished Man with those passions and affections which were to feed the mind with perpetual wishes, with a guide, called Reason, to restrain their violence; and to the nymph he gave immortal beauty, together with a certain degree of coyness, which is always sure to engage pursuit and endear possession.

But as if some other power had a malicious design to set this pair at variance, notwithstanding the seeming desire of Jupiter to unite them, Felicia became insensible to every thing but virtue, while the Passions of Man generally hurried him to a pursuit of her by the means of vice. With this difference in their natures, it was impossible for them to agree; and in a short time they became almost strangers to each other. Reason would have gone over to the side of Felicia, but some particular Passion always opposed him; for, what was almost incredible, though Reason was a sufficient match for the whole body of Passions united, he was sure to be subdued, if singly encountered.

Jupiter laughed at the folly of Man, and gave him Woman. But as her frame was too delicately composed to endure the perpetual strife of Reason and the Passions, he confined the former to Man, and gave up Woman to the government of the latter without control.

Felicia, upon this new creation, grew again acquainted with Man. She made him a visit of a month, and at his entreaty would have settled with him for ever, if the jealousy of Woman had not driven her from his roof.

From this time the nymph has led a wandering life, without any settled habitation. As the world grew peopled, she paid her visits to every corner of it; but though millions pretended to love her, not a single mortal had constancy to deserve her. Ceremony drove her from court, Avarice from the city, and Want from the cottage. Her delight, however, was in the last of these places, and there it was that she was most frequently to be found.

Jupiter saw with pity the wanderings of Felicia, and in a fortunate hour caused a mortal to be born, whose name was Bonario, or Goodness. He endowed him with all the graces of mind and body; and at an age when the soul becomes sensible of desires, he breathed into him a passion for the beautiful Felicia. Bonario had frequently seen her in his early visits to Wisdom and Devotion; but as lightness of belief and an over-fondness of mankind were failings inseparable to him, he often suffered himself to be led astray from Felicia, till Reflection, the common friend of both, would set him right, and re-conduct him to her company.

Though Felicia was a virgin of some thousand years old, her coyness was rather found to increase than to diminish. This, perhaps, to mortal old maids may be matter of wonder; but the true reason was,

that the beauty of Felicia was incapable of decay. From hence it was, that the fickleness of Bonario made her less and less easy of access. Yet such was his frailty, that he continually suffered himself to be enticed from her, till at last she totally withdrew herself. Reflection came now only to upbraid him. Her words, however, were of service, as by showing how he had lost Felicia, they gave him hopes that a contrary behaviour might, in time, regain her.

The loss of happiness instructs us how to value it. And now it was that Bonario began in earnest to love Felicia, and to devote his whole time to a pursuit of her. He inquired for her among the Great, but they knew her not. He bribed the Poor for intelligence, but they were strangers to her. He sought her of Knowledge, but she was ignorant of her; of Pleasure, but she misled him. Temperance knew only the path she had taken; Virtue had seen her upon the way; but Religion assured him of her retreat, and sent Constancy to conduct him to her.

It was in a village far from town, that Bonario again saw his Felicia; and here was in hopes of possessing her for ever. The coyness with which she treated him in his days of folly, time, and the amendment it had wrought in him, began to soften. He passed whole days in her society, and was rarely denied access to her, but when Passion had misguided him.

Felicia lived in this retreat, with the daughter of a simple villager, called Innocence. To this amiable rustic did Bonario apply for intercession, upon every new offence against Felicia; but too impatient of delay, and out of humour with his advocate, he renewed his acquaintance with a court lady, called Vice, who was there upon a visit, and engaged her to solicit for him. This behaviour so enraged Felicia, that she again withdrew herself; and in the warmth

of her resentment, sent up a petition to Jupiter, to be recalled to heaven.

Jupiter, upon this petition, called a council of the gods; in which it was decreed, that while Bonario continued upon earth, Felicia should not totally depart from it; but as the nature of Bonario was fickle and imperfect, his admission to her society should be only occasional and transient. That their nuptials should be deferred till the nature of Bonario should be changed by death, and that afterwards they should be inseparably united in the regions of immortality.

---

No. 12. THURSDAY, MARCH 22, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

It is a great abuse of language, according to Mr. Locke, to make use of words to which we have no fixed and determinate ideas. There is a still greater, Mr. Fitz-Adam, which is the almost continually using words to which we have no ideas at all. I shall only instance in the poor monosyllable *taste*. Who has not heard it frequently pronounced by the loveliest mouths in the world, when it has evidently meant nothing?

I would not be thought to require, like an ill-bred logician, that every pretty woman, or even every pretty man, who makes use of the word *taste*, should define what they mean by it; that would be too cruel; but I should rather choose, when they are really conscious to themselves that they are going to utter it without any idea annexed, that they would be so



so good as to change it for the word *whim*. However, as my recommendation will, I am sure, have no weight, unless it should be backed by your censorial authority, I shall leave them at present in full possession of their favourite word, and proceed to the subject of my letter.

You rallied very humorously, a few weeks ago, some of the reigning follies of this various island, under the name of our approaches to nature. I hope you have likewise taken notice how desirous we are of returning to our primæval ignorance, under the notion of *taste*: a name which we are fond of giving to every new folly which starts up; and to every old exploded absurdity which we are charitably pleased to revive. Let but that commanding word go forth, and no camelion catches his colours quicker than we are ready to imbibe follies from each other. Whereas *taste*, in my opinion, ought to be applied to nothing but what has as strict rules annexed to it, though perhaps imperceptible by the vulgar, as Aristotle, among the critics, would require, or Domenichino, among the painters, practise. People may have whims, freaks, caprices, persuasions, and even second-sights, if they please; but they can have no *taste* which has not its foundation in nature, and which, consequently, may be accounted for.

From a thousand instances of our imitative inclinations I shall select one or two, which have been, and still are, notorious and general. A few years ago every thing was Gothic; our houses, our beds, our book-cases, and our couches, were all copied from some parts or other of our old cathedrals. The Grecian architecture, where, as Dryden says,

Firm Doric pillars found the lower base,  
The gay Corinthian holds the higher space,  
And all below is strength, and all above is grace.

that architecture, which was taught by nature, and polished by the Graces, was totally neglected. Tricks and conceits got possession every where. Clumsy buttresses were to shock you with disproportion; or little pillars were to support vast weights; while ignorant people, who knew nothing of centres of gravity, were to tremble at their entrance into every building, lest the roofs should fall upon their heads. This, however odd it might seem, and however unworthy of the name of *taste*, was cultivated, was admired, and still has its professors in different parts of England. There is something, they say, in it congenial to our old Gothic constitution; I should rather think to our modern idea of liberty, which allows every one the privilege of playing the fool, and of making himself ridiculous in whatever way he pleases.

According to the present prevailing whim, every thing is Chinese, or in the Chinese taste: or, as it is sometimes more modestly expressed, *partly after the Chinese manner*. Chairs, tables, chimney-pieces, frames for looking-glasses, and even our most vulgar utensils, are all reduced to this new-fangled standard; and without-doors so universally has it spread, that every gate to a cow-yard is in T's and Z's, and every hovel for the cows has bells hanging at the corners.

The good people in the city are, I perceive, struck with this novelty; and though some of them still retain the last fashion, the Gothic, yet others have begun to ornament the doors and windows of their shops with the more modern improvements.

Had this taste prevailed in the latter end of Queen Anne's time, the new churches themselves had doubtless been pagodas; nay, it is expected at present that the Something which is rising on the building at the horse-guards, if ever it should come to a conclusion, will terminate at last *partly after the Chinese manner*.

I would beg leave, however, to propose, if our large

public buildings are to be executed after Chinese models, that we should pursue the usual methods on such occasions. The inoculation for the small-pox, and other such hazardous experiments, were first executed upon condemned criminals. And, in my opinion, an experiment of this kind should first be tried on an hospital, or a county workhouse. I know it will be said, in answer to this, that conveniency is chiefly to be studied in edifices of charity. But is conveniency to give way to *taste*? Is the honour of a nation to be less considered than the particular exigencies of private persons? It is a thousand pities that the hospitals of Chelsea and of Greenwich are already built; their situations are the very spots one would have chosen for a trial of this sort. What numbers of little lakes might have been let in from the Thames to wander among the pavilions! And how commodiously might we have passed from ward to ward by bridges adorned with triumphal arches!

The encouragement of this taste may be worthy of the consideration of those gentlemen who have great possessions in the isle of Ely, or the fens of Lincolnshire. A Chinese town, happily situated, may attract inhabitants, and make estates in those countries extremely desirable. Marshy grounds, which are now avoided, will become by this means the most sought after of any; and we may live to see the hundreds of Essex crowded with villas. But I only hint these things to those whom they concern, and whose interest it may be to pursue them farther. My intention, you perceive, is to make *taste* useful to somebody at least, and to assign proper places for the exercise of our improved talents.

But while I am promoting the interest and entertainment of some of his majesty's subjects, I would not wilfully offend others, who may be a little infatuated through their zeal to their country. Many



good patriots have been greatly alarmed at the spreading of the French language and the French fashions so universally over Europe; and have apprehended, perhaps too justly, that their modes of religion and government might insinuate themselves in their turns. If any pious Englishman should have the same fears with regard to the Chinese custom and manners, I have the satisfaction to inform him, that nothing of that kind can reasonably be dreaded. We may rest secure that our firm faith will never be staggered by the tenets of Fohi, nor our practice vitiated by the morals of Confucius; at least we may be certain that the present innovations are by no means adequate to such an effect: for on a moderate computation, not one in a thousand of all the stiles, gates, rails, pales, chairs, temples, chimney-pieces, &c. &c. which are called Chinese, has the least resemblance to any thing that China ever saw; nor would an English church be a less uncommon sight to a travelling mandarin than an English pagoda. I think it necessary to say thus much, in order to quiet the scruples of conscientious persons, who will doubtless be more at ease when they consider that our Chinese ornaments are not only of our own manufacture, like our French silks and our French wines, but, what has seldom been attributed to the English, of our own invention.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

H. S.

TO THE PUBLIC.

*Whereas, a subscription for a subsidy for the use of King Theodore was opened at Tully's-Head, in Pall-mall, the twenty-second of last month, This is to give notice, that by order of Mr. Fitz-Adam, the said*

*subscription will be closed on Tuesday the twenty-seventh of this instant March; at which time the subsidy will be paid in.*

ROBERT DODSLEY.

No. 13. THURSDAY, MARCH 29, 1753.

I SHALL make no apology for the following letters, or my own answers to them; having been always of opinion that works of criticism are the chief strength and ornament of a public paper.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

Though you set out with a good grace in the WORLD, I cannot help thinking that a paper now-and-then upon religion might be very entertaining. I am an officer in country quarters, and as the chaplain to the regiment happens to live altogether in town, I have no opportunity of knowing any thing of that affair, but from what I hear at church.

I am, &c. A. Z.

TO MR. A. Z.

SIR,

That no officer in quarters may be under the necessity of going to church, the WORLD, for the future, shall be a religious one.

I am, &c. A. FITZ-ADAM.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I belong to a club of very serious clergymen, and am glad (so is every one of us) that you do not in-

Vol. I.

G

tend to meddle with religion in your paper. It is certainly a subject of too much dignity and importance to be treated of in essays, which seem devoted to humour and the ridicule of folly. In the name of the whole club,

I am, &c. J. C.

TO MR. J. C.

SIR,

As it will be always my ambition to stand well with the clergy, they may assure themselves that the WORLD shall have no religion in it.

I am, &c. A. FITZ-ADAM.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I cannot help being offended at your want of correctness in a paper, which, in other respects, deserves approbation. In No. I. you say, WARN *men to goodness*. The verb *warn* is unwarrantable in this place: we are warned *by* or *from*, but not *to*.—The word should be *incite*; and so I have corrected it in my own paper. In No. III. line 2, you have the colloquial barbarism of doing a thing *by* a man instead of *to*. I cannot express how much I am hurt at so vulgar an impropriety. In No. VI. page 34, the verb *display* is used instead of its participle *displaying*. Perhaps it is only an error of the press: pray be careful for the future. I am willing to hope that these gross mistakes are only owing to inadvertency. If so, I rest,

Your admirer, PHILOLOGOS.

TO PHILOLOGOS.

SIR,

I shall be very careful of mistakes for the future; and do assure you upon my veracity, that they

have hitherto proceeded from nothing but inadvertency.

I am, sir, your obliged servant,

A. FITZ-ADAM.

TO ADAM FITZ-ADAM, ESQ.

DEAR FITZ,

Lord \*\*\*\* and I laid hold of a d——d prig of a university fellow yesterday, and carried him to our club; where, when the claret began to mount, your paper of the *WORLD* happened to come upon the tapis. 'That same Mr. Fitz-Adam,' says he, 'is a very inaccurate writer; peradventure I shall take an opportunity of telling him so in a short time.' But, dear Fitz, if the prig should really send you a letter, smoke the parson and be witty. Your inaccuracies, as he calls them, are the characteristics of a polite writer: by these alone our club is sure that you are a man of fashion. Away with pedantry and the grammar! Write like a gentleman, and with Pope, in his essay upon critics,

Snatch a grace beyond the reach of nature.

Yours, A. B.

TO MR. A. B.

SIR,

In compliance with your advice, I shall avoid the pedantry of grammar, and be perfectly the gentleman in my future essays.

I am, your most obedient,

A. FITZ-ADAM.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I do not write to you to have the pleasure of seeing myself in print: it is only to give you a little

friendly advice. Take care of novels: the town swarms with them. That foolish story of Mrs. Wilson, in your fourth and fifth papers, made me cry out that the WORLD was at an end!

Yours, TOM TELL-TRUTH.

TO MR. TELL-TRUTH.

SIR,

I thank you for the caution, and will write no more novels.

Your most humble servant,  
A. FITZ-ADAM.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

Your predecessor, the Spectator, did not think his labours altogether useless, which were dedicated to us women. Those elegant moral tales, which make their appearance so frequently in his works, are so many proofs of his regard for us. From the fourth and fifth numbers of the WORLD we have the pleasure of hoping that the Spectator is revived among us. The story of Mrs. Wilson is a lesson of instruction to every woman in the kingdom, and has given the author of it as many friends as he has readers among the sex.

I am, sir,

Your real admirer and humble servant,  
L. B.

TO MISS L. B.

MADAM,

As it will be always my chief happiness to please the ladies, I shall devote my future papers entirely to novels.

Your obliged and most obedient servant,  
A. FITZ-ADAM.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

If a plain grave man may have leave to tell you a little truth, I must inform you, that though I like your *manner* very much, I have great objections to your *matter*. He who only skims surfaces will gather nothing but straws. If you are the philosopher you would have us think you, give us something that may rest upon the memory, and improve while it entertains.

I am, &amp;c. AMICUS.

TO AMICUS.

SIR,

The WORLD, for the future, shall be grave and philosophical; the *matter* shall be regarded, and not the *manner*.

I am, &amp;c.

A. FITZ-ADAM.

A MONSIEUR FITZ-ADAM.

Je suis enchanté, mon cher monsieur, de votre Monde. Depuis deux ans que je suis à Londres, j'ai appris assez d'Anglois pour l'entendre parfaitement, mais je ne suis pas si habile que Voltaire, pour l'écrire. Vous avez saisi tout à fait l'esprit François; tant d'enjouement, de legereté, et de vivacité!—Parbleu c'est charmant! Donnez-nous de temps en temps un vaudeville, ou quelque petite chanson à boire, et je me croirai à Paris. Le seul petit défaut que vous avez, c'est que vous sentez trop le Monde sage, il ne vous manque qu'un peu du Monde fou, pour plaire à tout le Monde, et surtout à celui qui a l'honneur d'être, monsieur,

Votre très-humble et très-obeissant serviteur,

DOURILLAC.

## A MONSIEUR DOURILLAC.

Vous pouvez conter, monsieur, qu'il n'y a rien au monde que je ne fasse pour captiver la bien-veillance d'un si aimable homme. Tout ce qu'il a de gai, de volatile, et même évaporé, coulera désormais de ma plume. J'ai l'honneur d'être, monsieur,

Votre très-humble et très-obeissant serviteur,

FITZ-ADAM.

I have many more letters written in the same spirit of criticism, and consequently many more opinions of my own; but as these may be thought sufficient at one time, I shall borrow an old fable, and conclude this paper.

An old man and a little boy were driving an ass to the next market to sell. What a fool is this fellow (says a man upon the road) to be trudging it on foot with his son, that his ass may go light! The old man, hearing this, set his boy upon the ass, and went whistling by the side of him. Why, sirrah! (cries a second man to the boy) is it fit for you to be riding, while your poor old father is walking on foot? The father, upon this rebuke, took down his boy from the ass, and mounted himself. Do you see (says a third) how the lazy old knave rides along upon his beast, while his poor little boy is almost crippled with walking? The old man no sooner heard this, than he took up his son behind him. Pray, honest friend, (says a fourth) is that ass your own? Yes, says the man. One would not have thought so, replied the other, by your loading him so unmercifully. You and your son are better able to carry the poor beast than he you. Any thing to please, says the owner; and alighting with his son, they tied the legs of the ass together, and by the help of a pole endeavoured to carry him upon their shoulders over the bridge that led to the town. This was so entertaining a

sight, that the people ran in crowds to laugh at it; till the ass, conceiving a dislike to the over-complaisance of his master, burst asunder the cords that tied him, slipt from the pole, and tumbled into the river. The poor old man made the best of his way home, ashamed and vexed that by endeavouring to please every body he had pleased nobody, and lost his ass into the bargain.

---

No 14. THURSDAY, APRIL 5, 1753.

---

I do not doubt but it is already observed that I write fewer letters to myself than any of my predecessors. It is not from being less acquainted with my own merit, but I really look upon myself as superior to such little arts of fame. Compliments, which I should be obliged to shroud under the name of a third person, have very little relish for me. If I am not considerable enough to pronounce *ex cathedra*, that I Adam Fitz-Adam know how to rally the follies and decide upon the customs of the world with more wit, humour, learning, and taste than any man living, I have in vain undertaken the scheme of this paper. Who would be regulated by the judgment of a man, who is not the most self-sufficient person alive? Why did all the pretty women in England, in the reign of Queen Anne, submit the government of their fans, hoods, hoops, and patches to the Spectator, but because he pronounced himself the best critic in fashions? Why did half the nation imbibe their politics from the Craftsman, but because Caleb d'Anvers assured them that he understood the maxims of government and the constitution of his country better than any minister or patriot of his time? Throned as I am in a perfect good opinion



of my own abilities, I scorn to taste the satisfaction of praise from my own pen—and (to be humble for once) I own, if there is any species of writing of which I am not perfect master, it is the epistolary. My deficiency in this particular is happily common to me with the greatest men: I can even go farther, and declare that it is the fair part of the creation which excels in that province. Ease without affectation, the politest expression, the happiest art of telling news of trifles, the most engaging turns of sentiment or passion, are frequently found in letters from women, who have lived in a sphere at all above the vulgar; while on the other side orators write affectedly, ministers obscurely, poets floridly, learned men pedantically, and soldiers tolerably, when they can spell. One would not have one's daughter write like *Eloisa*, because one would not have one's daughter feel what she felt; yet who ever wrote so movingly, so to the heart? The amiable *Madame de Sevigné* is the standard of easy engaging writing; to call her the pattern of eloquent writing will not be thought an exaggeration, when I refer my readers to her accounts of the death of *Marshal Turenne*: some little fragments of her letters, in the appendix to *Ramsay's* life of that hero, give a stronger picture of him than the historian was able to do in his voluminous work. If this fair one's epistles are liable to any censure, it is for a fault in which she is not likely to be often imitated, the excess of tenderness for her daughter.

The Italians are as proud of a person of the same sex: *Lucretia Gonzago* was so celebrated for the eloquence of her letters and the purity of their style, that her very notes to her servants were collected and published. I have never read the collection; and indeed one or two billets that I have met with have not entirely all the delicacy of *Madame de Se-*

vigné. In one to her footman, the Signora Gonzago reprehends him for not readily obeying Dame Lucy, her housekeeper; and in another, addressed to the same Mrs. Lucy, she says, 'If Livia will not be obedient, turn up her coats and whip her till her flesh be black and blue, and the blood run down to her heels.' To be sure this sounds a little oddly to English ears, but may be very elegant, when modulated by the harmony of Italian liquids.

Several worthy persons have laid down rules for the composition of letters; but I fear it is an art which only nature can teach. I remember in one of those books (as it was written by a German) there was a strict injunction not to mention yourself before you had introduced the person of your correspondent: that is, you must not use the monosyllable *I* before the pronoun *You*. The Italians have stated expressions, to be used by different ranks of men, and know exactly when to subscribe themselves the devoted or the most devoted slave of the illustrious or most eminent persons to whom they have the honour to write. It is true, in that country, they have so clogged correspondence with forms and civilities, that they seldom make use of their own language, but generally write to one another in French.

Among many instances of beautiful letters from ladies, and of the contrary from our sex, I shall select two, which are very singular in their kind. The comparison, to be sure, is not entirely fair; but when I mention some particulars of the male author, one might expect a little more elegance, a little better orthography, a little more decorum, and a good deal less absurdity, than seem to have met in one head, which had seen so much of the world, which pretended so much to literature, and which had worn so long one of the first crowns in Europe. This personage was the Emperor Maximilian, grandfa-

ther to Charles the Fifth. His reign was long, sometimes shining, often unprosperous, very often ignominious. His fickleness, prodigality, and indigence, were notorious. The Italians called him *Pochi-danari*, or the *pennyless*; a quality no more habitual to him, than his propensity to repair his shattered fortunes by the most unbecoming means. He served under our Henry the Eighth, as a common soldier, at the siege of Terouenne, for a hundred crowns a day: he was bribed to the attempt against Pisa, and bribed to give it over. In short, no potentate ever undertook to engage him in a treaty, without first offering him money. Yet this vagabond monarch, as if the annals of his reign were too glorious to be described by a plebeian pen, or as if they were worthy to be described at all, took the pains to write his own life in Dutch verse. There was another book of his composition in a different way, which does not reflect much more lustre upon his memory than his own Dutch epic; this was what he called his *livre rouge*, and was a register of seventeen mortifications which he had received from Louis the Twelfth of France, and which he intended to revenge on the first opportunity. After a variety of shifts, breach of promises, alliances, and treaties, he almost duped his vain contemporary Henry the Eighth, with a proposal of resigning the empire to him, while himself was meditating what he thought an accession of dignity even to the imperial diadem: in short, in the latter part of his life, Maximilian took it into his head to canvass for the papal Tiara. Several methods were agitated to compass this object of his ambition: one, and not the least ridiculous, was, to pretend that the patriarchal dignity was included in the imperial; and by virtue of that definition he really assumed the title of Pontifex Maximus, copying the pagan



lords of Rome on his way to the sovereignty of the christian church. Money he knew was the surest method, but the least at his command; it was to procure a supply of that necessary ingredient that he wrote the following letter to his daughter Margaret, duchess dowager of Savoy, and governess of the Netherlands.

‘Tres chiere et tres amée fyllle, jè entendu l’avis que vous m’avez donné par Guyllain Pinguin notre garderobes, dont avons encore mieux pensé. Et ne trouvons point pour nulle resun bon que nous nous devons franchement marier, maes avons plus avant mys notre deliberation et volanté de jamès plus hanter faem nue. Et envoyons demain Mons. de Gurce Evesque à Rome devers le pape pour trouver fachen que nous puyssuns accorder avec ly de nous prendre pour ung coadjuteur, affin que apres fa mort pouruns estre assuré de avoer le papat, et devenir prester, et apres estre saint, et que yl vous sera de necessité que apres ma mort vous serés contraint de me adorer, dont je me trouveré bien glorioes. Je envoie sur ce ung poste devers le roy d’Aragon pour ly prier qu’y nous vuelle ayder pour à ce parvenir, dont il est aussy content, moynant que je resigne l’empir à nostre comun fyls Charls, de sela aussy je me suys contente. Je commance aussy practiker les Cardinaulx, dont ii C. ou iii C. mylle ducats me ferunt ung grand service, aveque la partialité qui est deja entre eos. Le roy d’Aragon à mandé a son ambaxadeur que yl veulent favouriser le papat a nous. Je vous prie, tenés cette matere empu secret, ossi bien en brieff jours je creius que yl faut que tout le monde le sache, car bien mal esti possible de pratiker ung tel sy grand matere secretement, pour laquell yl faut avoer de tant de gens et de argent, succurs et pratike, et a Diù, saet de la main de votre bon pere Maximilianus futur

pape, le xviii jour de setembre. Le papa a encor les vyvers dubls, et ne peult longement fyvre.'

This curious piece, which it is impossible to translate (for what language can give an adequate idea of very bad old German French?) is to be found in the fourth volume of letters of Louis xivth, printed at Brussels by Fr. Foppens in 1712. It will be sufficient to inform such of my readers as do not understand French, that his imperial majesty acquaints his beloved daughter that he designs never to frequent naked women any more, but to use all his endeavours to procure the papacy, and then to turn priest, and at length become a saint, that his dear daughter may be obliged to pray to him, which he shall reckon matter of exceeding glory. He expresses great want of two or three hundred thousand ducats to facilitate the business, which he desires may be kept very secret, though he does not doubt but all the world will know it in two or three days; and concludes with signing himself *future Pope*.

As a contrast to this scrap of imperial folly, I shall present my readers with the other letter I mentioned. It was written by the Lady Anne, widow of the Earls of Dorset and Pembroke (the life of the former of whom she wrote) and heiress of the great house of Clifford-Cumberland, from which, among many noble reversions, she enjoyed the borough of Appleby. Sir Joseph Williamson, secretary of state to Charles the Second, wrote to name a candidate to her for that borough: the brave countess, with all the spirit of her ancestors, and with all the eloquence of independent Greece, returned this laconic answer.

'I have been bullied by an usurper, I have been neglected by a court, but I will not be dictated to by a subject; your man shan't stand.

'ANNE, DORSET, PEMBROKE,  
and MONTGOMERY.'

No. 15. THURSDAY, APRIL 12, 1753.

---

It has been imagined, that if an ancient inhabitant of this island, some old Saxon for example, or even in later times, a subject of one of our Harrys or our Edwards, could rise from his grave and take a survey of the present generation, he would never suspect us to be the descendants of his contemporaries, but would stare about with surprise, and be apt to fancy himself among a nation of foreigners, if not among a race of animals of a different species. I have sometimes thought that such a person would be no less puzzled to know his country again, than his countrymen; such a change would he find in the natural face of England, as well as in the manners of its inhabitants. The great increase of public and private buildings, the difference of architecture, the frequent navigation of rivers, and above all, the introduction and whimsical variations of gardening, have contributed so effectually to new dress our island, which before was covered with rude forests and extended marshes, that it would require some time and pains to discover her ancient features under so total a disguise. This is more particularly the case with the counties adjacent to London, over which the genius of gardening exercises his power so often and so wantonly, that they are usually new-created once in twenty or thirty years, and no traces left of their former condition. Nor is this to be wondered at; for gardening, being the dress of nature, is as liable to the caprices of fashion, as are the dresses of the human body; and there is a certain mode of it in every age, which grows antiquated, and becomes obsolete and ridiculous

in the next. So that were any man of taste now to lay out his ground in the style which prevailed less than half a century ago, it would occasion as much astonishment and laughter, as if a modern beau should appear in the drawing-room in red stockings, or introduce himself into a polite assembly in one of my Lord Foppington's periwigs.

What was the prevailing mode in Milton's days may be guessed from a passage in his *Il Penseroso*, where he describes RETIRED LEISURE taking his delight in *trim gardens*. The practice, it seems, was to embroider and flourish over the ground with *curious knots of flowers*, as the same poet calls them in another part of his works; and in this there was something of cheerfulness and gaiety at least, though the judicious eye could not help being displeased with the fantastic quaintness of the design.

James the Second was deposed, and the immortal King William came to the crown of these kingdoms; an era as remarkable in the annals of gardening as in those of government; but far less auspicious in the former instance. The mournful family of yews came over with the house of Orange; the sombre taste of Holland grew into vogue; and straight canals, rectilineal walks, and rows of clipt evergreens were all the mode. It was the compliment which England paid her new sovereign, to wear the dress of a Dutch morass. The royal gardens of Kensington, Hampton-court, and Richmond, set the example; and good whigs distinguished their loyalty by fetching their plans from the same country, which had the honour of producing their king; a country never greatly celebrated for taste in any instance, and least of all in the article now under consideration. But such were the errors of the times; our connoisseurs in their zeal all became mynheers; and it would probably have been then esteemed as great a mark of

disaffection to have laid out ground different from the true Belgic model, as it would be now to wear a white rose on the 10th of June.

This Dutch absurdity, like all other follies, had its run, and in time expired. The great Kent appeared at length in behalf of nature, declared war against the taste in fashion, and laid the axe to the root of artificial evergreens. Gardens were no longer filled with yews in the shape of giants, Noah's ark cut in holly, St. George and the dragon in box, cypress lovers, laurustine bears, and all that race of root-bound monsters, which flourished so long, and looked so tremendous round the edges of every grass-plat. At the same time the dull uniformity of designing was banished; high walls, excluding the country, were thrown down; and it was no longer thought necessary that every grove should nod at a rival, and every walk be paired with a twin-brother. The great master above-mentioned, truly the disciple of nature, imitated her in the agreeable wildness and beautiful irregularity of her plans, of which there are some noble examples still remaining, that abundantly show the power of his creative genius.

But it is our misfortune that we always run beyond the goal, and are never contented to rest at that point where perfection ends, and excess and absurdity begin. Thus our present artists in gardening far exceed the wildness of nature; and pretending to improve on the plans of Kent, distort their ground into irregularities the most offensive that can be imagined. A great comic painter has proved, I am told, in a piece every day expected, that the line of beauty is an S: I take this to be the unanimous opinion of all our professors of horticulture, who seem to have the most idolatrous veneration for that crooked letter at the tail of the alphabet. Their land, their water, must be serpentine;



and because the formality of the last age ran too much into right lines and parallels, a spirit of opposition carries the present universally into curves and mazes.

It was questioned of some old mathematician, a great bigot to his favourite science, whether he would consent to go to heaven in any path that was not triangular? It may, I think, with equal propriety be questioned of a modern gardener, whether he would consent to go thither in any path that is not serpentine? Nothing, on earth at least, can please out of that model; and there is reason to believe that paradise itself would have no charms for one of these gentlemen, unless its walks be disposed into labyrinth and meander. In serious truth, the vast multitude of grotesque little villas, which grow up every summer, within a certain distance of London, and swarm more especially on the banks of the Thames, are fatal proofs of the degeneracy of our national taste. With a description of one of these whimsical nothings, and with a few previous remarks upon the owner of it, I shall conclude this paper.

Squire Mushroom, the present worthy possessor of Block-hill, was born at a little dirty village in Hertfordshire, and received the rudiments of his education behind a writing-desk, under the eye of his father, who was an attorney-at-law. It is not material to relate by what means he broke loose from the bondage of parchment, or by what steps he rose from primeval meanness and obscurity to his present station in life. Let it be sufficient to say, that at the age of forty he found himself in possession of a considerable fortune. Being thus enriched, he grew ambitious of introducing himself to the world as a man of taste and pleasure: for which purpose he put an edging of silver lace on his servants' waistcoats, took into keeping a brace of whores, and

resolved to have a villa. Full of this pleasing idea, he purchased an old farm-house, not far distant from the place of his nativity, and fell to building and planting with all the rage of taste. The old mansion immediately shot up into Gothic spires, and was plastered over with stucco: the walls were notched into battlements; uncouth animals were set grinning at one another over the gate-posts, and the hall was fortified with rusty swords and pistols, and a Medusa's head staring tremendous over the chimney. When he had proceeded thus far, he discovered in good time that his house was not habitable: which obliged him to add two rooms entirely new, and entirely incoherent with the rest of the building. Thus while one half is designed to give you the idea of an old Gothic edifice, the other half presents to your view Venetian windows, slices of pilaster, balustrades, and other parts of Italian architecture.

A library of books, as it is esteemed an essential ornament in a modish villa, was the next object of the squire's ambition. I was conducted into this apartment soon after its completion, and could not help observing with some surprise that all the volumes on the shelves were in duodecimo: at which expressing a curiosity, I received the following answer, verbatim: 'Why, sir, I'll inform you how that matter came to pass: I ordered my carpenter to *tickle me up* a neat fashionable set of cases for the reception of books, and the d——d blundering booby made all the shelves, as you see, of a size, only to hold your duodecimos, as they call them; so I was obliged, you know, to purchase books of a *proper dimension*, and such as would fit the places they were to stand in.'

But the triumph of his genius was seen in the disposition of his gardens, which contain every thing in less than two acres of ground. At your first

entrance, the eye is saluted with a yellow serpentine river, stagnating through a beautiful valley, which extends near twenty yards in length. Over the river is thrown a bridge, *partly in the Chinese manner*, and a little ship, with sails spread and streamers flying, floats in the midst of it. When you have passed this bridge, you enter into a grove perplexed with errors and crooked walks; where having trod the same ground over and over again, through a labyrinth of horn-beam hedges, you are led into an old hermitage built with roots of trees, which the squire is pleased to call St. Austin's cave. Here he desires you to repose yourself, and expects encomiums on his taste; after which a second ramble begins through another maze of walks, and the last error is much worse than the first. At length, when you almost despair of ever visiting daylight any more, you emerge on a sudden in an open and circular area, richly checkered with beds of flowers, and embellished with a little fountain playing in the centre of it. As every folly must have a name, the squire informs you, that *by way of whim* he has christened this place *little Marybon*; at the upper end of which you are conducted into a pompous, clumsy, and gilded building, said to be a temple, and consecrated to Venus; for no other reason which I could learn, but because the squire riots here sometimes in vulgar love with a couple of orange-wenches, taken from the purlieu of the play-house.

To conclude, if one wished to see a coxcomb expose himself in the most effectual manner, one would advise him to build a villa; which is the *chef-d'œuvre* of modern impertinence, and the most conspicuous stage which Folly can possibly mount to display herself to the world.

## No. 16. THURSDAY, APRIL 19, 1753.

It was very well said by Montaigne, 'That all external acquisitions receive taste and colour from the internal constitution; as clothes give warmth, not from their own heat, but by covering and keeping close the heat that is in ourselves.'

Every man's experience will prove the truth of this observation; as it will teach him, both from what he feels in himself, and observes in others, that without a disposition for happiness, the benefits and blessings of life are bestowed upon him in vain; and that with it, even a bare exemption from poverty and pain is almost happiness enough.

I am led to this thought by the following letter, which I received near two years ago from a very valuable friend. The reader will perceive that it was not written with a view of publication; but as it presents us with a very natural picture of domestic happiness, and instructs us how an elegant little family may live charitably and within bounds upon an income of only fifty pounds a year, I shall give it to the public exactly as I received it. Those who have feeling hearts will call it an entertainment; to the rest it is not written.

*York, June the 14th, 1751.*

DEAR SIR,

The reason that you have not heard from me for these last five weeks is, that the people where I have been have engrossed all my time and attention. Perhaps you will be surprised to hear, that I have lived a complete month with our old friend, the rector of South-Green, and his honest wife.

You know with what compassion we used to think of them; that a man who had mixed a good deal with the world, and who had always entertained hopes of making a figure in it, should foolishly, and at an age when people generally grow wise, throw away his affections upon a girl worth nothing: and that she, one of the liveliest of women, as well as the finest, should refuse the many advantageous offers which were made her, and follow a poor parson to his living of fifty pounds a year, in a remote corner of the kingdom. But I have learnt from experience that we have been pitying the happiest couple of our acquaintance. I am impatient to tell you all I know of them.

The parish of South-Green is about seventeen miles from this place, and is in my opinion the most pleasing spot of ground in all Yorkshire.—I should have first told you, that our friend, by the death of a relation, was enabled to carry his wife from London with a neat two hundred and fifty guineas in his pocket; with which sum he has converted the old parsonage-house into a little palace, and fourteen acres of glebe into a farm and garden, that even a Pelham or a Southcote might look upon with pleasure.

The house stands upon an eminence within the bending of a river, with about half an acre of kitchen-garden, fenced in with a good old wall, well planted with fruit trees. The river, that almost surrounds this little spot, affords them fish at all seasons. They catch trout there, and plenty of them, from two to five pounds weight. Before the house is a little lawn with trees planted in clumps; and behind it a yard well stocked with poultry, with a barn, cow-house, and dairy. At the end of the garden a draw-bridge leads you to a small piece of ground, where three or four pigs are kept. Here they are fattened for pork



or bacon: the latter they cure themselves; and in all my life I never ate better.

In the seven years of this retirement, they have so planted their little spot, that you can hardly conceive any thing more beautiful. The fields lie all together, with pasture-ground enough for two horses and as many cows, and the rest arable. Every thing thrives under their hands. The hedges, all of their own planting, are the thickest of any in the country, and within every one of them is a sand-walk between a double row of flowering shrubs, hardly ever out of blossom. The produce of these fields supplies them abundantly with the means of bread and beer, and with a surplus yearly for the poor, to whom they are the best benefactors of any in the neighbourhood. The husband brews and the wife bakes; he manages the farm and she the dairy; and both with such skill and industry, that you would think them educated to nothing else.

Their house consists of two parlours and a kitchen below, and two bedchambers and a servant's room above. Their maid is a poor woman's daughter in the parish, whom they took at eleven years old, and have made the handiest girl imaginable. She is extremely pretty, and might marry herself to advantage, but she loves her mistress so sincerely, that no temptation is strong enough to prevail upon her to leave her.

In this sweet retirement they have a boy and a girl; the boy six years old, and the girl four; both of them the prettiest little things that ever were born. The girl is the very picture of her mother, with the same softness of heart and temper. The boy is a jolly dog, and loves mischief; but if you tell him an interesting story, he will cry for an hour together. The husband and wife constantly go to bed at ten; and rise at six. The business of the day is com-

monly finished by dinner-time; and all after is amusement and pleasure, without any set forms. They are almost worshipped by the parishioners, to whom the doctor is not only the spiritual director, but the physician, the surgeon, the apothecary, the lawyer, the steward, the friend, and the cheerful companion. The best people in the country are fond of visiting them; they call it going to see the wonders of Yorkshire, and say that they never eat so heartily as of the parson's bacon and greens.

I told you at the beginning of this letter that they were the happiest couple of our acquaintance; and now I will tell you why they are so. In the first place, they love and are delighted with each other. A seven years' marriage, instead of lessening their affections, has increased them. They wish for nothing more than what their little income affords them; and even of that little they lay up. Our friend showed me his account of expenses, or rather his wife's account; by which it appears that they have saved yearly from fifteen shillings to a guinea, exclusive of about the same sum, which they distribute among the poor, besides barley, wheat, and twenty other things. Their only article of luxury is tea; but the doctor says he would forbid that, if his wife could forget her London education. However, they seldom offer it but to their best company, and less than a pound will last them a twelvemonth. Wine they have none, nor will they receive it as a present. Their constant drink is small beer and ale, both of which they brew in the highest perfection. Exercise and temperance keep them in perpetual health and good-humour. All the strife between them is who shall please and oblige most. Their favourite amusement is reading: now-and-then, indeed, our friend scribbles a little; but his performances reach no farther than a short sermon,

or a paper of verses in praise of his wife. Every birth-day of the lady is constantly celebrated in this manner; and though you do not read a Swift to his Stella, yet there is something so sincere and tender in these little pieces, that I could never read any of them without tears. In the fine afternoons and evenings they are walking arm and arm, with their boy and girl, about their grounds; but how cheerful, how happy! is not to be told you. Their children are hardly so much children as themselves. But though they love one another even to dotage, their fondness never appears before company. I never saw either of them so much as playing with the other's hand—I mean only when they have known I was within sight of them; I have stolen upon them unawares indeed, and have been witness to such words and looks as have quite melted me.

With this couple, and in this retirement, I have passed my time since you heard from me. How happily I need not say: come and be a judge yourself; they invite you most heartily.

One thing I had forgot to tell you of them. It makes no part of their happiness that they can compare themselves with the rest of the world, who want minds to enjoy themselves as they do. It rather lessens than increases it. Their own happiness is from their own hearts. They have every thing they wish for in this fifty pounds a year and one another. They make no boast of themselves, nor find fault with any body. They are sorry I am not as happy as they; but are far from advising me to retire as they have done. I left a bank note of twenty pounds behind me in my room, inclosed in a letter of thanks for their civilities to me; but it was returned me this morning to York, in a manner that pleased me more than all the rest of their behaviour. Our friend thanked me for the favour I intended him; but told



me I could bestow it better among the poor. That his wife and he had been looking over the family accounts of last month, and that they found me only a few shillings in their debt. That if I did not think they were a thousand times over-paid by the pleasure I had given them, they would be obliged to me for a pound of tea, and a little of Hardham's snuff when I got to London.

I hope soon to see you, and to entertain you by the week, with the particulars of the parson and his wife. Till then,

I am, &c.

---

No. 17. THURSDAY, APRIL 26, 1753.

---

TWICE in every year are solemnized those grand diversions, with which our nobility, gentry, and others, entertain themselves at Newmarket; and as this is the vernal season for the celebration of those curious sports and festivals, and as they are, at this time, likely to be held with the utmost splendour and magnificence, I think it may not be improper to amuse my town readers with one single paper upon the subject.

In this I will endeavour to set forth the usefulness of these anniversary meetings, describing the manner and method of exhibiting such games; and then show what benefit may arise to the kingdom, by horse-races in general, on the one hand; and what detriment may happen from them to the public, on the other, by their spreading too widely over the whole kingdom.

I read in one of the newspapers of last week the following article: 'Tis said that garrets at New-

market are let at four guineas each, for the time of the meeting.' What, said I to myself, are our principal nobility content to lie in garrets, at such an exorbitant price, for the sake of such amusements? Or are our jockey-gentry, and tradesmen, extravagant enough to throw away their loose corn (as I may properly call it on this occasion) so idly and ridiculously? To be sure there is not a more noble diversion than this. In its original, it was of royal institution, and carried on in the beginning with much honour and integrity; but as the best constitution will always degenerate, I am fearful this may be grown too much into a science, wherein the adepts may have carried matters to a nicety, not altogether reconcileable to the strictest notions of integrity; and which may by degrees, by their affecting to become notable in the profession, corrupt the morals of our young nobility. The language of the place is generally to be understood by the rule of contraries. If any one says his horse is a pretty good one, but as slow as a *town-top* (for similes are much in use), you may conclude him to be an exceeding speedy one, but not so good at *bottom*. If he mentions his design of throwing a particular horse soon out of *training*, you may be assured he has a mind to match that horse as soon as he can; and so it is in every thing else they throw out. Foreigners who come here for curiosity cannot be shown a finer sight than these races, which are almost peculiar to this country: but I must confess that I have been sometimes put a little to the blush at incidents that are pretty pregnant in the place. Every body is dressed so perfectly alike, that it is extremely difficult to distinguish between his grace and his groom. I have heard a stranger ask a man of quality how often he dressed and watered his horses? how much corn, and bread, and hay, he gave them? how many miles he thought they could run

in such a number of minutes? and how long he had lived with his master? Those who have been at the place will not be surprised at these mistakes; for a pair of boots, and buckskin breeches, a fustian frock, with a leather belt about it, and a black velvet cap, is the common covering of the whole town: so that if the inside does not differ, the outside of my lord and his rider are exactly the same. There is another most remarkable affectation, which is this: those who are known to have the most, and perhaps best horses of the place, always appear themselves on the very worst, and go to the turf on some ordinary scrub tit, scarce worth five pounds. From persons thus mounted and accoutred, what a surprise must it be to hear a bet offered of a hundred pounds to fifty, and sometimes three hundred to two, when you would imagine the rider to be scarce worth a groat! In that circular convention before the race begins, at the Devil's Ditch, all are hail fellows well met, and every one is at liberty, tailor, distiller, or otherwise, to offer and take such bets as he thinks proper: and many thousand pounds are usually laid on a side. When the horses are in sight, and come near Choke-Jade, immediately the company all disperse, as if the devil rose out of his ditch and drove them, to get to the turning of the lands, the rest-post, or some other station, they choose, for seeing the push made. Now the contention becomes animating. 'Tis delightful to see two, or sometimes more, of the most beautiful animals of the creation, struggling for superiority, stretching every muscle and sinew to obtain the prize, and reach the goal! to observe the skill and address of the riders, who are all distinguished by different colours, of white, blue, green, red, and yellow, sometimes spurring or whipping, sometimes checking or pulling to give fresh breath and courage! and it is often observed that the race is won as much by the

dexterity of the rider, as by the vigour and fleetness of the animal.

When the sport is over, the company saunter away towards the Warren-Hill, before the other horses, left at the several stables in the town, are rode out to take their evening exercise and their water. On this delightful spot you may see at once above a hundred of the most beautiful horses in the universe, all led out in strings, with the grooms and boys upon them, in their several liveries, distinguishing each person of rank they belong to.—This is indeed a noble sight; it is a piece of grandeur, and an expensive one too, which no nation can boast of but our own. To this the crown contributes, not only by a very handsome allowance for keeping horses, but also by giving plates to be run for by horses and mares at different ages, in order to encourage the breed, by keeping up the price of them, and to make the breeders extremely careful of their race and genealogy.

The pedigree of these horses is more strictly regarded and carefully looked into than that of a knight of Malta. They must have no blemished quarter in the family on either side for many generations; their blood must have run pure and untainted, from the great, great, five times great grandfather and grandam, to be attested in the most authentic and solemn manner by the hand of the breeder. It is this care of the breed, and particularly with an eye to their strength, that makes all the world so fond of our horses. Many thousands are carried out of England every year; so that it is become a trade of great consequence, and brings a vast balance of money to this country annually. The French monarch rides no other horses but ours, in his favourite diversion of hunting. You may at any time see two or three hundred beautiful English

geldings in those great and noble stables at Chantilli. Most of the German princes, and many of their nobility, are desirous of having English horses; and, I dare say, his present M——y of P—a, however military his genius may be, had rather mount an English horse at a *review* of his troops, than a *breach* at any siege in Europe.

The country races over the whole kingdom are what, I confess, give me some little disrelish to the sport. Every county, and almost the whole of it, is mad during the time of the races. Many substantial farmers go to them with thirty or forty pounds in their pockets, and return without one single farthing. Here they drink and learn to be vicious, and the whole time is spent in riot and disorder. An honest butcher, that is taken in at a horse-race, is tempted perhaps, in his return, to borrow an ox, or a few sheep, of his neighbour, to make up his losses. An industrious tradesman, or a good farmer, has sometimes turned highwayman, to be even with the rogue that bubbled him at the races. Upon the whole, if I consider only how much time is lost to all the labouring men in this kingdom, by county races, the damage they occasion is immense. Let us suppose it but a week's labour all over England; and (if we consider the number of plates in the different metropolises, besides the lesser country plates) this must be allowed a very moderate computation: and then let those two ingenious gentlemen, Mr. Pond and Mr. Heber, however they may be at variance with each other, join to compute how much the loss must be to the whole kingdom. I dare answer for it, that it must amount to many hundred thousands of pounds.—But as my paper was principally designed in honour of horses, I will not be led to urge any thing against them. Horses of all kinds have ever been held in the highest esteem.

Darius was chosen king of Persia by the neighing of his horse. I question if Alexander himself had pushed his conquests half so far, if Bucephalus had not stooped to take him on his back. An emperor of Rome made his horse a consul; and it will be readily owned that the dignity was as properly conferred upon the beast, as the imperial diadem upon his master.

I shall conclude this paper with a short extract from Churchill's collection of voyages.

'In Morocco the natives have a great respect for horses that have been the pilgrimage of Mecca, where Mahomet was born; they are called Hadgis, or saints. Such horses have their necks adorned with strings of beads, and relics, being writings wrapt up in cloth of gold or silk, containing the names of their prophet: and when these horses die, they are buried with as much ceremony as the nearest relations of their owners. The king of Morocco has one of them, whom he causes to be led before him when he goes abroad, very richly accoutred, and covered with these writings; his tail being held up by a christian slave, carrying in one hand a pot and a towel, to receive the dung and wipe the posteriors.'

---

No. 18. THURSDAY, MAY 3, 1753.

---

THE following letter had appeared earlier in the WORLD, if its length, or (what at present happens to be the same thing) its merit had not been so great. I have been trying to shorten it, without robbing it of beauties; but after many unsuccessful attempts, I find that the spirit of it is (as the human soul is imagined to be by some ancient philosophers) *totus in*

*toto, et totus in qualibet parte.* I have, therefore, changed the form of my prayer, choosing rather to present my readers with an extraordinary half-sheet, than to keep from them any longer what was sent me for their instruction. At the same time I must beg leave to say, that I shall never think myself obliged to repeat my complaisance, but to those of my correspondents, who, like the writer of this letter, can inform me of their grievances with all the elegance of it.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I consider you as supplemental to the law of the land. I take your authority to begin where the power of the law ends. The law is intended to stop the progress of crimes by punishing them; your paper seems calculated to check the course of follies by exposing them. May you be more successful in the latter than the law is in the former!

Upon this principle I shall lay my case plainly before you, and desire your publication of it as a warning to others. Though it may seem ridiculous to many of your readers, I can assure you, sir, that it is a very serious one to me, notwithstanding the ill-natured comfort which I might have, of thinking it of late a very common one.

I am a gentleman of a reasonable paternal estate in my county, and serve as knight of the shire for it. Having what is called a very good family-interest, my election incumbered my estate with a mortgage of only five thousand pounds; which I have not been able to clear, being obliged by a good place which I have got since to live in town, and in all the best company, nine months in the year. I married suitable to my circumstances. My wife wanted neither fortune, beauty, nor understanding.



Discretion and good-humour on her part, joined to good-nature and good manners on mine, made us live comfortably together for eighteen years. One son and one daughter were our only children. We complied with custom in the education of both. My daughter learned some French and some dancing; and my son passed nine years at Westminster school in learning the words of two languages, long since dead, and not yet above half revived. When I took him away from school, I resolved to send him directly abroad, having been at Oxford myself. My wife approved of my design, but tacked a proposal of her own to it, which she urged with some earnestness. 'My dear,' said she, 'I think you do very right to send George abroad, for I love a foreign education, though I shall not see the poor boy a great while: but since we are to part for so long a time, why should we not take that opportunity of carrying him ourselves as far as Paris? The journey is nothing; very little farther than to our own house in the north; we shall save money by it; for every thing is very cheap in France; it will form the girl, who is of a right age for it; and a couple of months with a good French and dancing master will perfect her in both, and give her an air and manner that will help her off in these days, when husbands are not plenty, especially for girls with only five thousand pounds to their fortunes. Several of my acquaintance who have lately taken trips to Paris have told me, that to be sure we should take this opportunity of going there. Besides, my dear, as neither you nor I have ever been abroad, this little jaunt will amuse and even improve us; for it is the easiest thing in the world to get into all the best company at Paris.'

My wife had no sooner ended her speech (which I easily perceived to be the result of meditation)



than my daughter exerted all her little eloquence in seconding her mother's motion. 'Ay, dear papa,' said she, 'let us go with brother to Paris; it will be the charmingest thing in the world; we shall see all the newest fashions there; I shall learn to dance of Marseille; in short, I shall be quite another creature after it. You see how my cousin Kitty was improved by going to Paris last year; I hardly knew her again when she came back: do, dear papa, let us go.'

The absurdity of the proposal struck me at first, and I foresaw a thousand inconveniences in it, though not half so many as I have since felt. However, knowing that direct contradiction, though supported by the best arguments, was not the likeliest method to convert a female disputant, I seemed a little to doubt, and contented myself with saying, 'That I was not, at first sight at least, sensible of the many advantages which they had enumerated; but that, on the contrary, I apprehended a great deal of trouble in the journey, and many inconveniences in consequence of it. That I had not observed many men of my age considerably improved by their travels; but that I had lately seen many women of hers become very ridiculous by theirs; and that for my daughter, as she had not a fine fortune, I saw no necessity of her being a fine lady.' Here the girl interrupted me, with saying, 'For that very reason, papa, I should be a fine lady. Being in fashion is often as good as being a fortune; and I have known air, dress, and accomplishments stand many a woman instead of a fortune.' 'Nay, to be sure,' added my wife, 'the girl is in the right in that; and if with her figure she gets a certain air and manner, I cannot see why she may not reasonably hope to be as advantageously married as Lady Betty Townly, or the two Miss Bellairs, who had none of them such

good fortunes. I found by all this, that the attack upon me was a concerted one, and that both my wife and daughter were strongly infected with that migrating distemper, which has of late been so epidemical in this kingdom, and which annually carries such numbers of our private families to Paris, to expose themselves there as English, and here, after their return, as French. Insomuch that I am assured that the French call those swarms of English which now, in a manner, overrun France, a second incursion of the Goths and Vandals.

I endeavoured as well as I could to avert this impending folly, by delays and gentle persuasions, but in vain; the attacks upon me were daily repeated, and sometimes enforced by tears. At last I yielded, from mere good-nature, to the joint importunities of a wife and daughter whom I loved; not to mention the love of ease and domestic quiet, which is, much oftener than we care to own, the true motive of many things that we either do or omit.

My consent being thus extorted, our setting out was pressed. The journey wanted no preparations; we should find every thing in France. My daughter, who spoke some French, and my son's governor, who was a Swiss, were to be our interpreters upon the road; and when we came to Paris, a French servant or two would make all easy.

But, as if Providence had a mind to punish our folly, our whole journey was a series of distresses. We had not sailed a league from Dover, before a violent storm arose, in which we had like to have been lost. Nothing could equal our fears but our sickness, which perhaps lessened them: at last we got into Calais, where the inexorable custom-house officers took away half the few things which we had carried with us. We hired some chaises, which

proved to be old and shattered ones, and broke down with us at least every ten miles. Twice we were overturned, and some of us hurt, though there are no bad roads in France. At length, the sixth day, we got to Paris, where our banker had provided a very good lodging for us; that is, very good rooms, very well furnished, and very dirty. Here the great scene opens. My wife and daughter, who had been a good deal disheartened by our distresses, recovered their spirits, and grew extremely impatient for a consultation of the necessary tradespeople, when luckily our banker and his lady, informed of our arrival, came to make us a visit.—He graciously brought me five thousand livres, which he assured me was not more than what would be necessary for our first setting out, as he called it; while his wife was pointing out to mine the most compendious method of spending three times as much. I told him that I hoped that sum would be very near sufficient for the whole time; to which he answered coolly, ‘No, sir, nor six times that sum, if you propose, as to be sure you do, to appear here *honnêtement*.’ This I confess startled me a good deal; and I called out to my wife, ‘Do you hear that, child!’ She replied, unmoved, ‘Yes, my dear; but now that we are here, there is no help for it: it is but once, upon an extraordinary occasion; and one would not care to appear among strangers like scrubs.’ I made no answer to this solid reasoning, but resolved within myself to shorten our stay, and lessen our follies as much as I could. My banker, after having charged himself with the care of procuring me a *carrosse de remise* and a *valet de place* for the next day, which in plain English is a hired coach and a footman, invited us to pass all the next day at his house, where he assured us that we should not meet with bad company. He was to carry me

and my son before dinner to see the public buildings, and his lady was to call upon my wife and daughter, to carry them to the genteel shops, in order to fit them out to appear *honnêtement*. The next morning I amused myself very well with seeing, while my wife and daughter amused themselves still better by preparing themselves for being seen, till we met at dinner at our banker's; who, by way of sample of the excellent company to which he was to introduce us, presented to us an Irish abbé, and an Irish captain of Clare's; two attainted Scotch fugitives, and a young Scotch surgeon who studied midwifery at the *Hôtel Dieu*. It is true, he lamented that Sir Harbottle Bumper and Sir Clotworthy Guzzledown with their families, whom he had invited to meet us, happened unfortunately to have been engaged to go and drink brandy at Nucilly. Though this company sounds but indifferently, and though we should have been very sorry to have kept it in London, I can assure you, sir, that it was the best we kept the whole time we were at Paris.

I will omit many circumstances which gave me uneasiness, though they would probably afford some entertainment to your readers, that I may hasten to the most material ones.

In about three days the several mechanics, who were charged with the care of disguising my wife and daughter, brought home their respective parts of this transformation, in order that they might appear *honnêtement*. More than the whole morning was employed in this operation; for we did not sit down to dinner till near five o'clock. When my wife and daughter came at last into the eating room, where I had waited for them at least two hours, I was so struck with their transformation, that I could neither conceal nor express my astonishment. 'Now,

my dear,' said my wife, 'we can appear a little like christians.' 'And strollers too,' replied I: 'for such have I seen, at Southwark-fair, the respectable Sysigambis, and the lovely Parisatis. This cannot surely be serious!' 'Very serious, depend upon it, my dear,' said my wife; 'and pray, by the way, what may there be ridiculous in it? No such Sysigambis neither,' continued she; 'Betty is but sixteen, and you know I had her at four-and-twenty.' As I found that the name of Sysigambis, carrying an idea of age along with it, was offensive to my wife, I waved the parallel; and addressing myself in common to my wife and daughter, I told them, 'I perceived that there was a painter now at Paris, who coloured much higher than Rigault, though he did not paint near so like; for that I could hardly have guessed them to be the pictures of themselves.' To this they both answered at once, 'That red was not paint; that no colour in the world was *fard* but white, of which they protested they had none. 'But how do you like my *pompon*, papa!' continued my daughter; 'is it not a charming one? I think it is prettier than mamma's.' 'It may, child, for any thing that I know; because I do not know what part of all this frippery thy *pompon* is.' 'It is this, papa,' replied the girl, putting up her hand to her head, and showing me in the middle of her hair a complication of shreds and rags of velvets, feathers and ribands, stuck with false stones of a thousand colours, and placed awry. 'But what hast thou done to thy hair, child!' said I; 'is it blue? Is that painted too by the same eminent hand that coloured thy cheeks?' 'Indeed, papa,' answered the girl, 'as I told you before, there is no painting in the case; but what gives my hair that bluish cast is the gray powder, which has always that effect upon dark-coloured hair,

and sets off the complexion wonderfully.' 'Gray powder, child!' said I, with some surprise: 'Gray hairs I knew were venerable; but till this moment I never knew that they were genteel.' 'Extremely so, with some complexions,' said my wife; 'but it does not suit with mine, and I never use it.' 'You are much in the right, my dear,' replied I, 'not to play with edge-tools. Leave it to the girl.' This, which was perhaps too hastily said, and seemed to be a second part of the Sysigambis, was not kindly taken; my wife was silent all dinner-time, and, I vainly hoped, ashamed. My daughter, drunk with dress and sixteen, kept up the conversation with herself, till the long-wished-for moment of the opera came, which separated us, and left me time to reflect upon the extravagances which I had already seen, and upon the still greater which I had but too much reason to dread.

From this period to the time of our return to England, every day produced some new and shining folly, and some improper expense. Would to God that they had ended as they began, with our journey! but unfortunately we have imported them all. I no longer understand, or am understood, in my family. I hear of nothing but *le bon ton*. A French valet de chambre, who, I am told, is an excellent servant, and fit for every thing, is brought over to curl my wife's and my daughter's hair, to *mount a dessert*, as they call it, and occasionally to *announce visits*. A very slatternly, dirty, but at the same time a very genteel French maid, is appropriated to the use of my daughter. My meat too is as much disguised in the dressing by a French cook, as my wife and my daughter are by their red, their pompons, their scraps of dirty gauze, flimsy satins, and black calicoes; not to mention their affected broken English, and mangled French, which, jumbled to-

gether, compose their present language. My French and English servants quarrel daily, and fight, for want of words to abuse one another. My wife is become ridiculous by being translated into French, and the version of my daughter will, I dare say, hinder many a worthy English gentleman from attempting to read her. My expense (and consequently my debt) increases; and I am made more unhappy by follies, than most other people are by crimes.

Should you think fit to publish this my case, together with some observations of your own upon it, I hope it may prove a useful Pharos, to deter private English families from the coasts of France.

I am, sir,

Your very humble servant,

R. D.

My correspondent has said enough to caution English gentlemen against carrying their wives and daughters to Paris; but I shall add a few words of my own, to dissuade the ladies themselves from any inclination to such a vagary. In the first place, I assure them, that of all French ragouts there is none to which an Englishman has so little appetite as an English lady served up to him *à la Française*. Next I beg leave to inform them, that the French taste in beauty is so different from ours, that a pretty Englishwoman at Paris, instead of meeting with that admiration which her vanity hopes for, is considered only as a handsome corpse; and if, to put a little life into her, some of her compassionate friends there should persuade her to lay on a great deal of *rouge*, in English called paint, she must continue to wear it to extreme old age; unless she prefers a spot of real yellow (the certain consequence of paint) to an artificial one of red. And lastly, I propose it to their consideration, whether the delicacy of an English

lady's mind may not partake of the nature of some high-flavoured wines, which will not admit of being carried abroad, though, under right management, they are admirable at home.

---

No. 19. THURSDAY, MAY 10, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

THE present age is overrun with romances, and yet so strong does the appetite for them continue, that, as Otway says on a less delicate occasion,

— every rank fool goes down.

I am not surprised that any sketch of human nature, howsoever imperfect, should attract the attention of the generality of readers. We are easily delighted with pictures of ourselves, and are sometimes apt to fancy a strong likeness where there is not even the least resemblance. Those great masters of every movement of the human mind, Homer and Shakspeare, knew well this propensity of our dispositions. The latter, from the nature of his writings, had more frequent opportunities of opening the most minute avenues of the heart. The former, though his province was more confined, has let no occasion pass of exerting this affecting talent. He has not only contrasted a vast variety of characters, and given all the passions their full play, but even in the stiller parts of his work, the similes and descriptions, every thing is full of human life. It is the Carian woman who stains the ivory; if a torrent descends from the



mountains, some cottager trembles at the sound of it; and the fine broken landscape of rocks and woods by moonlight has a shepherd to gaze at and admire it.

But it is not with such painters as these that I am at present concerned. They drew really from nature; and ages have felt and applauded the truth of their designs. Whereas our modern artists (if we may guess from the motley representations they give us of our species) are so far from having studied the natures of other people, that they seldom seem to have the least acquaintance with themselves.

The writers of heroic romance, or the Loves of Philodoxus and Urania, professedly soar *above nature*. They introduce into their descriptions trees, water, air, &c. like common mortals; but then all their rivers are clearer than crystal, and every breeze is impregnated with the spices of Arabia. The manners of their personages seem full as extraordinary to our gross ideas. We are apt to suspect the virtue of two young people who are rapturously in love with each other, and who travel whole years in one another's company; though we are expressly told, that at the close of every evening, when they retire to rest, the hero leans his head against a knotted oak, whilst the heroine seeks the friendly shelter of a distant myrtle. This, I say, seems to us a little unnatural; however, it is not of dangerous example. There can no harm follow if unexperienced persons should endeavour to imitate what may be thought inimitable. Should our virgins arrive but half way towards the chastity of a Parthenia, it will be something gained; and we, who have had learned educations, know the power of early prejudices; some of us having emulated the public spirit and other obsolete virtues of the old Grecians and Romans, to the age of fifteen or sixteen, some of us later, even to twenty or one-and-twenty.

But peace be to the manes of such authors. They have long enjoyed that elysium which they so frequently described on earth. The present race of romance-writers run universally into a different extreme. They spend the little art they are masters of in weaving into intricacies the more familiar and more comical adventures of a Jack Slap, or a Betty Sallet. These, though they endeavour to copy after a very great original, I choose to call our writers *below nature*; because very few of them have as yet found out their master's peculiar art of writing upon low subjects without writing in a low manner. Romances, judiciously conducted, are a very pleasing way of conveying instruction to all parts of life. But to dwell eternally upon orphan-beggars, and *serving-men of low degree*, is certainly what I have called it, writing *below nature*; and is so far from conveying instruction, that it does not even afford amusement.

The writers *below nature* have one advantage in common with the writers above it, that the originals they would seem to draw from are nowhere to be found. The heroes and heroines of the former are undoubtedly children of the imagination; and those of the latter, if they are not all of them incapable of *reading* their own adventures, are at least unable to inform us by *writing* whether the representations of them are just, and whether people in their station did ever think or act in the manner they are described to have done. Yet the authors, even in this particular, are not quite so secure as they imagine; for when, towards the end of the third or fourth volume, the He or She of the piece (as is usually the custom) emerges into what they call genteel life, the whole cheat is frequently discovered. From seeing their total ignorance of what they are then describing, we on good grounds conclude that they were equally unacquainted with the inferior parts of life, though

we are not able to detect the falsehood. Bath, one should imagine, the easiest place in the world to get a thorough knowledge of: and yet I have observed in books of this kind several representations of it so excessively erroneous, that they not only showed the authors to be entirely ignorant of the manners of living there, but of the geography of the town.

But it is not the ignorance of these writers which I would principally complain of; though of that, as a censor, you ought to take notice, and should assure our young men and young women that they may read fifty volumes of this sort of trash, and yet, according to the phrase which is perpetually in their mouths, *know nothing of life*. The thing I chiefly find fault with is their extreme indecency. There are certain vices which the vulgar call fun, and the people of fashion gallantry; but the middle rank, and those of the gentry who continue to go to church, still stigmatize them by the opprobrious names of fornication and adultery. These are confessed to be in some measure detrimental to society, even by those who practise them most; at least, they are allowed to be so in all but themselves. This being the case, why should our novel-writers take so much pains to spread these enormities? It is not enough to say in excuse that they write nonsense upon these subjects as well as others; for nonsense itself is dangerous here. The most absurd ballads in the streets, without the least glimmering of meaning, recommend themselves every day both to the great and small vulgar only by obscene expressions. Here, therefore, Mr. Fitz-Adam, you should interpose your authority, and forbid your readers (whom I will suppose to be all persons who can read) even to attempt to open any novel, or romance, unlicensed by you; unless it should happen to be stamped *Richardson or Fielding*.

Your power should extend likewise to that inun-

dation of obscenity which is daily pouring in from France; and which has too frequently the wit and humour of a Crebillon to support it. The gentlemen, who never read any thing else, will, I know, be at a loss for amusement, and feel their half-hour of morning hang rather too heavy on their hands. But surely, Mr. Fitz-Adam, when they consider the good of their country (and all of them have that at heart) they will consent to meet a little sooner at the hazard-table, or wile away the tedious interval in studying new chances upon the cards.

If it be said that the heroic romances, which I have recommended for their virtue, are themselves too full of passionate breathings upon some occasions, I allow the charge; but am of opinion that these can do little more harm to the minds of young ladies than certain books of devotion, which are put into their hands by aunts and grandmothers; the writers of which, from having suffered the softer passions to mix too strongly with their zeal for religion, are now generally known by the name of the *amorous divines*.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

I. T.

No. 20. THURSDAY, MAY 17, 1753.

---

THOUGH the following letter came a little out of time for this week's publication, yet in compliment to the subject, as well as in respect to the writer, I ordered that a very elaborate essay of my own, already at the press, should withdraw and give place to it.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

It is either an observation of my own, or of some very wise man, whose name I forget, That where true learning is, true virtue cannot be far off. The rigid and exemplary life which every individual in our learned professions is so well known to lead might be sufficient to evince the truth of this observation, if I could content myself with a single argument, where many are at hand. To descend a little lower than the learned professions, why are all parish-clerks orthodox christians, all apothecaries communicative men, or all justices of the peace upright men, but as their professions are in some degree akin to divinity, physic, and the law ?

If we carry our inquiries into the city, we shall find those vocations, where most knowledge is required, to be most productive of the civilities of life. Thus the merchant who writes his letters in French is a better bred man than his neighbour the shopkeeper, who understands no language but his own ; while the shopkeeper, who is able to read and write, and keep his accounts in a book, is a more civilized person than his landlord at the Horns, who scores only in chalk.

We shall be more and more of this opinion if we look a little into the lives and manners of those people who have no pretensions to literature. Who drinks or swears more than a country squire? Who (according to his own confession) has been the ruin of so many innocents as a fine gentleman? Why (according to Pope) is every woman a rake in her heart, or why (according to truth) is almost every woman of fashion a rake in practice, but from the deplorable misfortune of an unlearned education?

But the last and best argument to prove that learning and virtue are cause and effect, remains still to be produced. And here let me ask if, from the beginning of time to this present May one thousand seven hundred and fifty-three, it has been once known that an author was an immoral man? On the contrary, is it not universally allowed that he is the most virtuous of mankind? To deny that he is the most learned, would be a greater degree of absurdity than I can conceive any person to be guilty of; I shall therefore confine myself to his virtues. What the apostle says of charity, may as truly be said of an author; *He suffereth long, and is kind; he beareth all things; hopeth all things; endureth all things.* How ignorant is he of the ways of men! How ready to give praise even to the least deserving! How distant from that source of evil, money! How humble in his apparel! How moderate in his pleasures! And above all, how abstemious in diet, and how temperate in wine! It is to the social virtues of an author that the present age is indebted for a paper called the WORLD, which is not doubted will do more good to these nations than all the volumes, except the sacred ones, which have hitherto been written.

I am not hinting to you, Mr. Fitz-Adam, that learning is at present in a declining state, and that consequently there is less virtue among us than in

former times ; on the contrary, when were there more authors than at present ? I challenge any age to produce half the number. From hence it appears that learning is in a very flourishing condition : for though the great have thought proper long ago to withhold their patronage from it, it has pleased Heaven to raise up very able and zealous persons, who are applying all their time and pains to the advancement of it, and to whom its professors may have *weekly* access, and be assured of encouragement and reward in proportion to their merits. Your readers will be, no doubt, beforehand with me in naming these patrons of learning, who, it is very well known, are the honourable and worshipful the fraternity of booksellers.

But though I have the greatest veneration for these gentlemen, I cannot help being of opinion, that if the old patrons, the great, were to unite their endeavours with the new patrons, the booksellers, it might accelerate the progress of virtue through this island. Every body knows the effect which a smile, a nod, a shake of the hand, or even a promise from a great man, has upon the inventive faculties of an author. In all probability he would sit with more serenity, and loll with more grace in a nobleman's chariot, than in his bookseller's easy chair : not to mention that three courses by a French cook, a dessert, and a bottle of champagne, are more apt to exhilarate the spirits than one or two plain English dishes and prosaic port. Provided (as indeed it ought always to be provided) that the servants of this noble patron will condescend to hear him now-and-then, when he happens to be in want of any thing that is in the province of the sideboard.

Who is there among us so ignorant as not to know, that the two favourite amusements of gaming and adultery would never have found such universal admission, if they had not been honoured with the pa-



tronage of people of fashion? The numbers of dressed-up monkeys and dancing-dogs, which have lately contributed so much to our public entertainments, are another proof of what people of fashion may bring about, if they determine to be active. But as a certain great personage, well known in the polite world, was pleased of old time to observe of Job (though the accusation was a false one) *that he did not serve God for nought*; so may it be suggested that the great of this generation will expect to be paid either in pleasure or profit for their services to mankind. It is shrewdly suspected of the booksellers, that they have some interested views in their encouragement of learning; and it is my own opinion, that our nobility and people of fashion are only encouragers of vice and folly, as they happen to be paid for it in pleasure. My design therefore in this letter is, to convince the said people of fashion, that they are losing a great deal of pleasure by shutting their doors against men of learning.

In the article of eating, for instance (that noble pleasure!) who is there so proper to advise with as one who is acquainted with the kitchens of an Apicius or an Heliogabalus? For though I have a very high opinion of our present taste, I cannot help thinking that the ancients were our masters in expensive dinners. Their cooks had an art amongst them, which I do not find that any of ours are arrived at. Trimalchus's cook could make a turbot or an ortolan out of hog's-flesh. Nicomedes, king of Bithynia, when he was three hundred miles from sea, longed for a John-dory, and was supplied with a fresh one by his cook the same hour. I dare say there are men learned enough in this kingdom, under proper encouragement, to restore to us this invaluable secret. In building and furniture, a man of learning might instruct our nobility in the Roman art of ex-



pense. Marcus Æmilius Scaurus, the coal-merchant, had eight hundred thousand pounds worth of furniture burnt in the left wing of his country-house. In the article of running in debt we are people of no spirit; a man of learning will tell us that Milo, a Roman of fashion, owed to his tradesmen and others half a million of money.

The ladies will have equal benefit with the men from their encouragement of learning. It will be told them, that Lollia Paulina, a young lady of distinction at Rome, wore at a subscription masquerade four hundred thousand pounds worth of jewels. It is said of the same young lady, that she wore jewels to half that amount, if she went only in her night-gown to drink tea at her mantua-maker's. Those ladies of fashion who have the clearest skins, and who of course are enemies to concealment, may be instructed by men of learning in the thin silk gauze worn by the ladies of Rome, called the naked drapery. Poppæa, the wife of Nero, who was fond of appearing in this naked drapery, preserved the beautiful polish of her skin by using a warm bath of asses milk. In short, a man of learning, if properly encouraged, might instruct our people of fashion in all the pleasures of Roman luxury, which at present they are only imitating without abilities to equal.

I have the pleasure of hearing that the gentlemen at White's are at this very time laying their heads together for the advancement of learning; and that they are likely to sit very late upon it for many nights. Their scheme, which is a very deep one, is to alienate their estates; by which alienation it is presumed that their next generation of people of fashion will of necessity be tradesmen; and as the business of a bookseller is supposed to be of a genteeler and more lucrative nature than

that of a haberdasher or a pastry-cook, it is imagined that the most honourable families will become book-sellers, and, of course, patrons of learning.

I know but one objection to this scheme, which is, that the children of people of fashion are apt to contract so early an aversion to books, that they will hardly be prevailed upon, even by necessity itself, to make them the business of their lives.

I am, sir,

Your reader and most humble servant,

H. M.

---

No. 21. THURSDAY, MAY 24, 1753.

---

I SHALL only observe upon the following letters, that the first relates chiefly to myself, that the second has a very serious meaning, and that the third contains a hint to the ladies, which I hope will not be thrown away upon them.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

As it is possible I may one time or other be a correspondent of yours, and may now-and-then perhaps have a strong impulse to pay you a compliment, I am willing to know how far I may go without giving offence; and whether, by the advertisement at the end of your first number, you mean to exclude all allusions to the expression *THE WORLD*, even though the turn of them should be such, as would be rather treating you with civility than otherwise! As for instance:

When a man is just upon the point of committing a vicious action, may he check himself by this thought,

‘What will the World say of me?’ May a man be threatened, that if he does such a thing, ‘The World shall know it?’ May it be said, ‘That the World esteems a man of merit?’ In short, may the praise and censure of the World be made use of without offence, as arguments to promote virtue, and restrain vice?

I am entirely unacquainted with your situation in life; but if you are a married man, I take the liberty to give you one piece of advice. There are certain places of public entertainment, which, though they may chance to be tolerated by law, it were to be wished, for prudential reasons, were more discouraged, and less frequented. Example, Mr. Fitz-Adam, is very prevalent; and the advice I would give you is, that whenever you think proper to go to any such places for your own amusement, you would leave your lady at home; for there is nothing gives greater encouragement than to have it said, ‘There was all the World and his wife;’ from whence it is concluded that all the World and his wife will be there again the next time.

I am, sir,  
Your admirer and humble servant,  
COSMOPHILOS.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

I could wish with all my heart that you and I were a little acquainted, that I might invite you to come and take a Sunday’s dinner with me. I name Sunday, because I want you to be witness of an evil on that day, which possibly, by a constant and sober residence in town, you may not be acquainted with.

It is my misfortune to live in what is called a pleasant village upon one of the great roads within seven miles of London, where I am almost suffocated with dust every Sunday in the summer, occasioned

by those crowds of prentice-boys who are whipping their hired hacks to death, or driving their crazy one-horse chairs against each other, to the great dismay of women with child, and the mortal havoc of young children. It is a plain case that neither the fathers nor masters of these young men have any authority over them; if they had, we should find them in their compting-houses, according to the custom of sober citizens on that day, posting their books, and balancing the accounts of the former week. But in my humble opinion, even this is a custom better broke through than continued; for though industry is a very valuable quality, and is commonly the means of making, what is called in the city, a *good man* of a very knavish one, it may be pushed too far; as it most certainly is, when it defeats the end and intention of Sunday, which was ordained and instituted for a day of rest.

I can just remember, Mr. Fitz-Adam, that before christianity was entirely reasoned out of these kingdoms, it was a mighty custom for young folks to go to church on that day; and indeed I should have thought there was no manner of harm in it, if it had not been plainly proved, as well by people of fashion as others, that going to church was the most tiresome thing in the world; and that consequently it was notoriously perverting a day set apart solely for rest.

But while almost every one, in speculation, is averse to labour on a Sunday, how strange is it to see a lethargic citizen drudging at his books, a decrepit old country couple fatiguing themselves to death by walking to church, and their children and grandchildren venturing their necks and harassing their bodies by running races upon the road! I am for the strict observance of all institutions; and as we have happily got rid of the religious prejudices of our forefathers, I know but one way of keeping

Sunday as it ought to be kept; but unless what I have to propose be backed by your censorial authority, I see no probability of its taking effect: I could wish, therefore, that you would earnestly recommend to both sexes, of every rank and condition, the lying in bed all that day. This will indeed be making it a day of rest, provided that all single persons be directed to lie alone, and that permission be given to those who cannot sleep in their beds to go to church and sleep there. If this can be brought about, our churches may still be kept open, and the roads cleared of those noisy and dissolute young fellows, who finding in themselves no inclination to lie still, are disturbing the rest of all other people.

Your taking this matter into consideration will oblige all sober observers of Sunday, and particularly,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

JOHN SOFTLY.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

It is an old saying, but a true one, that a good husband commonly makes a good wife. If it was as true, that a good wife commonly made a good husband, I am inclined to think that Hymen would wear a much brighter countenance among us than we generally see him with.

In all families where I have been an intimate, I have taken particular notice of every occurrence that has tended to the disturbance of the matrimonial tranquillity; and upon tracing those occurrences to their source, I have commonly discovered that the fault was principally in the husband.

I have now in my possession a calculation of *De-moivre*, made a few years ago, with great labour and accuracy, which proves that the good wives, within



the weekly bills, have a majority upon the good husbands of three to one; and I am humbly of opinion, that if the calculation was to be extended to the towns and counties remote from London, we should find the majority at least five times as great. But to those husbands who have never thought of such a calculation, and who have little or no acquaintance with their wives, a majority of three to one may be as much as they will care to swallow; especially if it be considered how many fine ladies there are at St. James's, how many notable wives in the city, and how many landladies at Wapping; all of which, as a friend of mine very justly observes, are exactly the same character.

But though I am convinced of the truth of this calculation, I am not so partial to the ladies, particularly the unmarried ones, as to imagine them without fault; on the contrary, I am going to accuse them of a very great one, which if not put a stop to before the warm weather comes in, no mortal can tell to what lengths it may be carried. You have already hinted at this fault in the sex, under the genteel appellation of moulting their dress. If the necks, shoulders, &c. have begun to shed their covering in winter, what a general display of nature are we to expect this summer, when the excuse of heat may be alleged in favour of such a display! I called some time ago upon a friend of mine near St. James's, who, upon my asking where his sister was, told me, 'At her toilette, *undressing* for the *ridotto*.' That the expression may be intelligible to every one of your readers, I beg leave to inform them, that it is the fashion for a lady to undress herself to go abroad, and to dress only when she stays at home and sees no company.

It may be urged, perhaps, that the nakedness in fashion is intended only to be emblematical of the innocence of the present generation of young ladies;

as we read of our first mother, before the fall, that *she was naked and not ashamed*; but I cannot help thinking that her daughters of these times should convince us that they are entirely free from original sin, as well as actual transgression, or else be *ashamed of their nakedness*.

I would ask any pretty miss about town, if she ever went a second time to see the wax-work, or the lions, or even the dogs and the monkeys, with the same delight as at first? Certain it is, that the finest show in the world excites but little curiosity in those who have seen it before. 'That was a very fine picture,' says my lord, '*but I had seen it before.*' 'Twas a sweet song of the Galli's,' says my lady, '*but I had heard it before.*' 'A very fine poem,' says the critic, '*but I had read it before.*' Let every lady therefore take care, that while she is displaying in public a bosom whiter than snow, the men do not look as if they were saying, 'Tis very pretty, *but we have seen it before.*'

I am, sir,  
Your most humble servant,  
S. L.

---

No. 22. THURSDAY, MAY 31, 1753.

---

*Eton School, May 12, 1753.*

— *Non possum ferre, Quiritice,*  
*Græcam urbem* — JUVEN.

SIR,

You will be surprised, perhaps, at my presumption in supposing that you will pay any regard to the production of a puerile pen, or that out of the mouth of

*babes and sucklings* the public will deign to receive either instruction or amusement; but however that may be, I cannot forbear acknowledging the obligations I owe you, if it be only to convince you, that gratitude is still a school-boy's virtue. You must know then, that ever since you made your first appearance, I have constantly appropriated the sum of two-pence, out of my slender allowance of a shilling a week, for the purchase of your paper; and have often, while my school-fellows were harping on the old thread-bare subjects of Greece and Rome, enriched my exercise from your treasure with some lively strokes on modern manners; but never so much to my honour as last week, when the scrap of Juvenal prefixed to this letter was our theme. The general topic was, declaiming against that old-fashioned pedantic language called Greek, which, you may imagine, was the most popular turn that could be given to the subject here; but, for my part, I chose to consider rather the spirit than the letter of my author, and to turn my satire against France, the Greece of our days; in which view I had an opportunity of introducing the description of the tour to Paris, which is touched with such an inimitable spirit of ridicule by your last week's correspondent. Standard wit, like standard gold, will bear a great deal of alloy without being totally debased; and the proof of it is, that notwithstanding the disadvantage of appearing under the disguise of my Latin poetry, the tour to Paris *went for the Play*. This expression, sir, will be jargon to the town in general; but those of your readers who have been educated here will know that it means the highest mark of distinction that an Eton boy is capable of receiving; when a whole holiday is granted to the school in consideration of the merit of that copy of verses which is judged the best, and to which the panegyric that



Horace bestows on poetry in general, when he styles it *laborum dulce lenimen*, is peculiarly applicable. Imagine what exultation of mind the young hero of such a day must feel; the conscious benefactor of all his little fellow-citizens, who share with gratitude the happiness derived to him from the success of his talents! The verses too are read, transcribed, repeated; the homage of admiration and of envy is paid him, and the first emotions of youthful vanity and ambition are fully gratified. In short, not Herodotus, reciting that exercise of imagination which we call his history, whilst all Greece, assembled in the *playing-fields* at Elis, on the *whole holiday* of the Olympic games, listened with silent applause; no, nor (to illustrate my idea by a still sublimer image) the great Duke of Marlborough himself, on the thanksgiving-day for Blenheim, could taste a purer and more exalted rapture.

Forgive this sally, Mr. Fitz-Adam, and let me join with your witty correspondent in lamenting the deficiency of our laws, which do not extend to the prevention of the evil he exposes, though I cannot concur in thinking that ridicule will on this occasion supply the place of wholesome regulations.

Whether the remedy I am going to propose will be effectual for this purpose, I will not pretend to determine; but I confess it appears, to me at least, so obvious, that I am amazed it never occurred to any one before. Give me leave to make one or two previous observations, and I will keep you no longer in suspense.

I have often heard it remarked, that a great school is a miniature of the great world, and that men are nothing else but children of a larger size. If this be true, which every day's experience seems to justify, can there be any danger of fallacy in arguing, that the same engines of government which serve to esta-

blish order in a school, may be transferred for similar purposes, with great probability of success, to the use of the state? Now I appeal to common sense, whether rambling abroad, and running out of bounds, are not exactly the same offences; only that the one is committed by the great children, the other by the little ones; and if the discipline of birch is found effectual to restrain it in the latter, why should not the experiment be tried at least with the former? The rod, Mr. Fitz-Adam, the rod is the thing, which, if well administered, would serve to deter many a man-child from exposing himself as a Rambler, whose callous sensations the lash of ridicule could make no impression upon. In recommending this, I am sorry to say I have the authority of experience to support me, having had the misfortune to feel, in my own proper person, how efficacious the smart of a little flagellation is, to correct an inordinate passion for travelling: for the rage of travel, sir, prevails in our little society as in your larger one, and has formerly, when this argument *a posteriori* was not so frequently used to discourage it, manifested itself in perpetual excursions to *foreign parts*; such as Cluer, Datchet, Windsor, &c. at every short interval between school-times, just as the grown children of fashion run over to Paris during a recess of parliament. But the ceremony of an installation was equivalent to a jubilee, and used to occasion almost a total emigration, which, I assure you, was prevented the last time by this salutary terror; a terror which operates so strongly, that though there is now-and-then a clandestine excursion made by some daring genius, yet it is but seldom, and attended with such trepidation when it happens, as to justify the picture which the sweetest of our elegiac poets has drawn of us:

Still as they run they look behind,  
They hear a voice in every wind,  
And snatch a fearful joy.

It may possibly be objected, that our men-children are too big to be whipt like school-boys; but if the description be just, which I heard a gentleman at my father's give last holidays of our countrymen abroad, I leave you to judge whether they should or not. 'Strolling over Europe (these were his words), and staring about with a strange mixture of raw admiration and rude contempt; both equally the effect of ignorance and inexperience. Insolently despising foreign manners and customs, merely because they are foreign, which yet for the same reason they would fain copy, though awkwardly and without distinction. Untinctured with any sound principles of comparison; unreasonably vain, and, by turns, ashamed of their native country; trifling, sheepish, and riotous.' What are these, Mr. Fitz-Adam, but school-boys out of bounds? And shall they not be whipt, severely whipt, when they return? It is beneath the dignity of government to inflict a more serious punishment, and contrary to its wisdom to connive at the offence.

There is a bill, I am told, depending in parliament, the idea of which, if I am rightly informed, is plainly borrowed from our custom of *calling absence*; that is, calling over the list of names, to which each boy is expected to appear and answer; I mean the register bill, which it seems establishes an *absence* to be called annually throughout the kingdom: an admirable institution, calculated, I suppose, as among us, for the detection of these very offenders. Let those patriots then, who have condescended to copy one institution of school-policy, adopt the whole plan; for surely to detect without punishing would be stopping short of the mark. Suppose then that a bill was to be prepared, intituled *An act against rambling*,



which may be considered as a proper supplement to the vagrant act; by which a board should be constituted, and called the *home board*; the president and principal members of which are to be chosen out of the laudable society of Anti-Gallicans; to whom the proper officers appointed to *call absence*, pursuant to the register act, shall transmit annually complete lists of absentees in foreign parts, who on their return home shall be liable to be summoned and examined in a summary way before the board, whose sentence shall be final. That all going into foreign parts shall not be deemed *rambling*; but that the legislature may in its wisdom define the offence, and specify certain tokens by which it may be ascertained; such, for instance, as debasing the purity of the English language, by a vile mixture of exotic words, idioms, and phrases; all impertinent and unmeaning shrugs, grimaces, and gesticulations; the frequent use of the word *canaille*, and the least contempt wantonly cast on the roast beef of Old England. These should be deemed sufficient evidence to convict an offender against this statute, who shall be immediately brought to condign punishment, which is to be by *flagellation* after the manner of the schools; for which purpose a block, fashioned like ours, may be erected on the parade, and an additional salary given to the usher of the black rod, to provide a sufficient store of birch, and able-bodied deputies. The number of lashes to be proportioned to the crime; never less than seven, nor more than one-and-twenty, exclusive of the flying cuts as the criminal rises. The time of execution, for the sake of public example, to be twelve at noon, and some one member of the *home board* always to attend and intermix proper reproofs and admonitions between the cuts, which are to be applied slowly and distinctly.—Provided always, that nothing in this act contained shall extend to persons

who cross the seas in order to finish their studies at *foreign universities*; to gentlemen who travel with the public spirited design of procuring singers and dancers for the opera; or to such young patriots who make the tour of Europe, from a laudable desire of discovering the many imperfections of the English constitution, by comparing it with the more perfect models which are to be found abroad.

Such, sir, are the general outlines of my scheme; and, guarded with these precautions, I should flatter myself it could meet with no opposition. I once thought of a private whipping-room for travelling females, but in consideration of the voluntary penance, which I am told they submit to at their return to England, of exhibiting themselves in public places, made frightful with all the frippery of France, patched, painted, and pomponed, as warnings to the sex, I am willing that all farther punishment should be remitted. To your censure, sir, I submit the whole of my scheme. If the foundation I have built upon is a weak one, I have the inexperience of youth to plead in my behalf, and the same excuse to allege with the simple swain in Virgil, which, as a school-boy, I beg leave to quote:

Urbem, quam dicunt Romam, Melibœe, putavi  
Stultus ego huic nostræ similem——  
Sic canibus catulos, similes, &c.

I am, sir,  
Your humble servant.

## No. 23. THURSDAY, JUNE 7, 1753.

It is with some degree of pride as well as pleasure that I see my correspondents multiply so fast, that the task I have undertaken is become almost a sinecure. For many weeks past it has been entirely so, allowing only for some little alterations, which I judged it necessary to make in two or three essays; a liberty which I shall never take without the greatest caution, and upon few other occasions than to give a general turn to what may be applied to a particular character. To all men of genius and good humour, who will favour me with their correspondence, I shall think myself both honoured and obliged.

The writer of the following letter will, I am sure, forgive me for the few liberties I have taken with him. The grievance he complains of is a very great one, and what I should imagine needs only to be mentioned to find redress.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

To gratify the curiosity of a country friend, I accompanied him a few weeks ago to Bedlam; a place which I should not otherwise have visited, as the distresses of my fellow-creatures affect me too much to incline me to be a spectator of them. I was extremely moved at the variety of wretches, who appeared either sullen or outrageous, melancholy or cheerful, according to their different dispositions; and who seemed to retain, though inconsistently, the same passions and affections, as when in possession of their reason. In one cell sat a wretch upon his

straw, looking steadfastly upon the ground in silent despair. In another the spirit of ambition flashed from the eyes of an emperor, who strutted the happy lord of the creation. Here a fearful miser, having in fancy converted his rags to gold, sat counting out his wealth, and trembling at all who saw him. There the prodigal was hurrying up and down his ward, and giving fortunes to thousands. On one side a straw-crowned king was delivering laws to his people, and on the other a husband, mad indeed, was dictating to a wife that had undone him. Sudden fits of raving interrupted the solemn walk of the melancholy musician, and settled despair sat upon the pallid countenance of the love-sick maid.

To those who have feeling minds, there is nothing so affecting as sights like these; nor can a better lesson be taught us in any part of the globe than in this school of misery. Here we may see the mighty reasoners of the earth, below even the insects that crawl upon it; and from so humbling a sight we may learn to moderate our pride, and to keep those passions within bounds, which, if too much indulged, would drive reason from her seat, and level us with the wretches of this unhappy mansion. But I am sorry to say it, curiosity and wantonness, more than a desire of instruction, carry the majority of spectators to this dismal place. It was in the Easter-week that I attended my friend there; when, to my great surprise, I found a hundred people at least, who, having paid their two-pence a-piece, were suffered unattended to run rioting up and down the wards, making sport and diversion of the miserable inhabitants; a cruelty which one would think human nature hardly capable of! Surely if the utmost misery of mankind is to be made a sight of for gain, those who are the governors of this hospital should take care that proper persons are appointed to at-



tend the spectators, and not suffer indecencies to be committed, which would shock the humanity of the savage Indians. I saw some of the poor wretches provoked by the insults of this holiday mob into furies of rage; and I saw the poorer wretches, the spectators, in a loud laugh of triumph at the ravings they had occasioned.

In a country where christianity is, at least, professed, it is strange that humanity should, in this instance, so totally have abandoned us: for however trifling this may appear to some particular persons, I cannot help looking upon it as a reflection upon the nation, and worthy the consideration of all good men. I know it is a hard task to alter the wanton dispositions of mankind; but it is not hard for men in power to hinder people from venting those dispositions on the unhappy objects in question, of whom every governor is the guardian, and therefore bound to protect them from so cruel an outrage, which is not only injurious to the poor wretches themselves, but is also an insult upon human nature. I hope, therefore, that for the future the governors of this noble charity will think themselves obliged, in conscience and honour, to rectify an abuse which is so great a discredit to it: or if they continue regardless of it, that you, Mr. Fitz-Adam, will pronounce every individual of them to be an accomplice in the barbarity.

And now, sir, that I am on the subject of madness, give me leave to hint to you an opinion which I have often entertained, and which my late visit to Bedlam has again revived, that the maddest people in this kingdom are not *in* but *out* of Bedlam. I have frequently compared in my own mind the actions of certain persons whom we daily meet with in the world, with those of the inhabitants of Bedlam, who, properly speaking, may be said to be out of it; and I know of no other difference between them, than



that the former are mad with their reason about them, and the latter so from the misfortune of having lost it. But what is extraordinary in this age, when, to its honour be it spoken, charity is become fashionable, these unhappy wretches are suffered to run loose about the town, raising riots in public assemblies, beating constables, breaking lamps, damning parsons, affronting modesty, disturbing families, and destroying their own fortunes and constitutions: and all this without any provision being made for them, or the least attempt to cure them of this madness in their blood.

The miserable objects I am speaking of are divided into two classes; the *men of spirit* about town, and the *bucks*: the men of spirit have some glimmerings of understanding; the bucks none: the former are demoniacs, or people possessed; the latter are uniformly and incurably mad. For the reception and confinement of both these classes I would humbly propose that two very spacious buildings be erected, the one called the hospital for men of spirit, or demoniacs; and the other the hospital for bucks, or incurables. Of these hospitals I would have the keepers of our Bridewells appointed governors, with full powers of constituting such deputies or sub-governors, as to their wisdom should seem meet. That after such hospitals are built, proper officers appointed, and doctors, surgeons, apothecaries, and mad nurses provided, all young noblemen and others within the bills of mortality, having common sense, who shall be found offending against the rules of decency, either in the cases above-mentioned, or in others of a similar nature, shall immediately be conducted to the hospital for demoniacs, there to be exorcised, physicked, and disciplined into a proper use of their senses; and that full liberty be granted to all persons whatsoever to visit, laugh at, and make sport of these

demoniacs, without lett or molestation from any of the keepers, according to the present custom of Bedlam. To the buck hospital for incurables I would have all such persons conveyed that are mad through folly, ignorance, or conceit; there to be shut up for life, not only to be prevented from doing mischief, but from exposing in their own persons the weaknesses and miseries of mankind. These incurables, on no pretence whatsoever, to be visited or ridiculed; as it would be altogether as inhuman to insult the unhappy wretches who never were possessed of their senses, as it is to make a jest of those who have unfortunately lost them.

The building and endowing these hospitals I leave to the projectors of ways and means; contenting myself with having communicated a scheme, which, if carried into execution, will secure us from those swarms of madmen which are at present so much the dread and disturbance of all public places.

I am, sir,

Your constant reader,

And most humble servant,

P. P.

---

No. 24. THURSDAY, JUNE 14, 1753.

---

I SHALL not at present enter into the great question between the ancients and the moderns; much less shall I presume to decide upon a point of that importance, which has been the subject of debate among the learned from the days of Horace down to ours. To make my court to the learned, I will lament the

gradual decay of human nature, for these last sixteen centuries; but at the same time I will do justice to my contemporaries, and give them their due share of praise, where they have either struck out new inventions, or improved and brought old ones to perfection. Some of them I shall now mention.

The most zealous and partial advocate for the ancients will not, I believe, pretend to dispute the infinite superiority of the moderns in the art of healing. Hippocrates, Celsus, and Galen, had no specifics. They rather endeavoured to relieve than pretended to cure. As for the astonishing cures of *Æsculapius*, I do not put them into the account: they are to be ascribed to his power, not to his skill: he was a god, and his divinity was his *nostrum*. But how prodigiously have my ingenious contemporaries extended the bounds of medicine! What *nostrums*, what specifics have they not discovered! Collectively considered, they insure not only perfect health, but, by a necessary consequence, immortality; insomuch that I am astonished, when I still read in the weekly bills the great number of people who choose to die of such and such distempers, for every one of which there are infallible and specific cures, not only advertised, but attested in all the public newspapers.

When the lower sort of Irish, in the most uncivilized parts of Ireland, attend the funeral of a deceased friend or neighbour, before they give the last parting howl, they expostulate with the dead body, and reproach him with having died, notwithstanding that he had an excellent wife, a milch cow, seven fine children, and a competency of potatoes. Now though all these, particularly the excellent wife, are very good things in a state of perfect health, they cannot, as I apprehend, be looked upon as preventive either of sickness or of death; but with how much more reason may we expostulate with, and censure those of



our contemporaries, who, either from obstinacy or incredulity, die in this great metropolis, or indeed in this kingdom, when they may prevent or cure, at a trifling expense, not only all distempers, but even old age and death itself! The *renovating elixir infallibly restores pristine youth and vigour, be the patient ever so old and decayed*; and that without loss of time or business: whereas the same operation among the ancients was both tedious and painful, as it required a thorough boiling of the patient.

The most inflammatory and intrepid fevers fly at the first discharge of Dr. James's powder; and a drop or pill of the celebrated Mr. Ward corrects all the malignity of Pandora's box.

Ought not every man of great birth and estate, who for many years has been afflicted with the *posteromania*, or rage of having posterity, a distemper very common among persons of that sort; ought he not, I say, to be ashamed of having no issue male to perpetuate his illustrious name and title, when for so small a sum as three-and-sixpence he and his lady might be supplied with a sufficient quantity of the *vivifying drops*, which infallibly cure imbecility in men, and barrenness in women, though of never so long standing?

Another very great discovery of the moderns in the art of healing is, the infallible cure of the king's evil, though never so inveterate, by only the touch of a lawful king, the right heir of Adam: for that is essentially necessary. The ancients were unacquainted with this inestimable secret: and even Solomon the son of David, the wisest of kings, knew nothing of the matter. But our British Solomon, King James the First, a son of a David also, was no stranger to it, and practised it with success.

This fact is sufficiently proved by experience; but if it wanted any corroborating testimony, we have

that of the ingenious Mr. Carte, who, in his incomparable History of England, asserts (and that in a marginal note too, which is always more material than the text) that he knew *somebody*, who was radically cured of a most obstinate king's evil, by the touch of *somebody*. As our sagacious historian does not even intimate that this somebody took any thing of the other somebody for the cure, it were to be wished that he had named this somebody, and his place of abode, for the benefit of the poor, who are now reduced, and at some expense, to have recourse to Mr. Vickers the clergyman. Besides, I fairly confess myself to be personally interested in this inquiry, since this somebody must necessarily be the right heir of Adam, and consequently I must have the honour of being related to him.

Our laborious neighbours and kinsmen, the Germans, are not without their inventions and happy discoveries in the art of medicine; for they laugh at a wound through the heart, if they can but apply their powder of sympathy—not to the wound itself, but to the sword or bullet that made it.

Having now (at least in my own opinion) fully proved the superiority of the moderns over the ancients in the art of healing, I shall proceed to some other particulars, in which my contemporaries will as justly claim, and I hope be allowed the preference.

The ingenious Mr. Warburton, in his Divine Legislation of Moses, very justly observes, that hieroglyphics were the beginning of letters; but at the same time he candidly allows that it was a very troublesome and uncertain method of communicating one's ideas; as it depended in a great measure on the writer's skill in drawing (an art little known in those days); and as a stroke too much or too little, too high or too low, might be of the most dangerous consequence, in religion, business, or love. Cadmus

removed this difficulty by his invention of unequivocal letters; but then he removed it too much; for those letters or marks being the same throughout and fixed alphabetically, soon became generally known, and prevented that secrecy which in many cases was to be wished for. This inconveniency suggested to the ancients the invention of cryptography and steganography, or a mysterious and unintelligible way of writing, by the help of which none but the corresponding parties who had the key could decypher the matter. But human industry soon refined upon this too; the art of decyphering was discovered, and the skill of the decypherer baffled all the labour of the cypherer. The secrecy of all literary correspondence became precarious, and neither business nor love could any longer be safely trusted to paper. Such for a considerable time was the unhappy state of letters, till the *beau monde*, an inventive race of people, found out a new kind of cryptography, or steganography, unknown to the ancients, and free from some of their inconveniencies. Lovers in general made use of it; controversial writers commonly; and ministers of state sometimes, in the most important despatches. It was writing in such an unintelligible manner, and with such obscurity, that the corresponding parties themselves neither understood, nor even guessed at each other's meaning; which was a most effectual security against all the accidents to which letters are liable by being either mislaid or intercepted. But this method too, though long pursued, was also attended with some inconveniencies. It frequently produced mistakes, by scattering false lights upon that friendly darkness, so propitious to business and love. But our inventive neighbours, the French, have very lately removed all these inconveniencies, by the happy discovery of a new kind of paper, as pleasing to the



eye, and as conducive to the despatch, the clearness, and at the same time the secrecy of all literary correspondence. My worthy friend Mr. Dodsley lately brought me a sample of it, upon which, if I mistake not, he will make very considerable improvements, as my countrymen often do upon the inventions of other nations. This sheet of paper I conjectured to be the ground-work and principal material of a tender and passionate letter from a fine gentleman to a fine lady; though in truth it might very well be the whole letter itself. At the top of the first page was delineated a lady with very red cheeks, and a very large hoop, in the fashionable attitude of knotting, and of making a very genteel French courtesy. This evidently appears to stand for *madam*, and saves the time and trouble of writing it. At the bottom of the third page was painted a very fine well-drest gentleman, with his hat under his left arm, and his right hand upon his heart, bowing most respectfully low; which single figure, by an admirable piece of brachygraphy or short-hand, plainly conveys this deep sense, and stands instead of these many words, *I have the honour to be, with the tenderest and warmest sentiments, madam, your most inviolably attached, faithful humble servant.* The margin of the paper, which was about half an inch broad, was very properly decorated with all the emblems of triumphant beauty, and tender suffering passion. Groups of lilies, roses, pearls, corals, suns, and stars, were intermixed with chains, bearded shafts, and bleeding hearts. Such a sheet of paper, I confess, seems to me to be a complete letter; and I would advise all fine gentlemen, whose time I know is precious, to avail themselves of this admirable invention: it will save them a great deal of time, and perhaps some thought; and I cannot help thinking, that were

they even to take the trouble of filling up the paper with the tenderest sentiments of their hearts, or the most shining flights of their fancy, they would add no energy or delicacy to those types and symbols of the lady's conquests, and their own captivity and sufferings.

These blank letters (if I may call them so, when they convey so much) will mock the jealous curiosity of husbands and fathers, who will in vain hold them to the fire to elicit the supposed juice of lemon, and upon whom they may afterwards pass for a piece of innocent pleasantry.

The dullest of my readers must, I am sure, by this time be aware, that the utility of this invention extends, *mutatis mutandis*, to whatever can be the subject of letters, and with much less trouble, and much more secrecy, propriety, and elegance, than the old way of writing.

A painter of but moderate skill and fancy may in a very short time have reams of ready-painted paper by him to supply the demands of the statesman, the divine, and the lover. And I think it my duty to inform the public, that my good friend Mr. Dodsley, who has long complained of the decay of trade, and who loves, with a prudent regard to his own interest, to encourage every useful invention, is at this time learning to paint with most unwearied diligence and application; and I make no doubt but that in a very little time he will be able to furnish all sorts of persons with the very best ready-made goods of that kind. I warned him indeed against providing any for the two learned professions of the law and physic, which I apprehend would lie upon his hands. One of them being already in possession (to speak in their own style) of a more brachygraphical, cryptographical, and steganographical secret, in writing their warrants;



and the other not willingly admitting brevity, in any shape. Otherwise what innumerable skins of parchment and lines of writing might be saved in a marriage-settlement, for instance, if the first-fourteen of fifteen sons, the supposed future issue, lawfully to be begotten of that happy marriage, and upon whom the settlement is successively made, were to be painted every one a size less than the other upon one skin of parchment, instead of being enumerated upon one hundred, according to priority of birth, and seniority of age; and moreover the elder, by a happy pleonasmus, always to take before, and be preferred to the younger! but this useful alteration is more to be wished than expected, for reasons which I do not at present think proper to mention.

I am sensible that the government may possibly object, that I am suggesting to its enemies a method of carrying on their treasonable correspondences with much more secrecy than formerly. But as my intentions are honest, I should be very sorry to have my loyalty suspected: and when I consider the zeal, and at the same time the ingenuity of the Jacobites, I am convinced that their letters in this new method will be so charged with groves of oaken boughs, white roses and thistles interwoven, that their meaning will not be obscure, and consequently no danger will arise to the government from this new and excellent invention.

No. 25. THURSDAY, JUNE 21, 1753.

---

I HAVE the pleasure of informing my fair correspondent, that her petition, contained in the following letter, is granted. I wish I could as easily restore to her what she has lost. But to a mind like hers, so elevated! so harmonized! time and the consciousness of so much purity of intention will bring relief. It must always afford her matter of the most pleasing reflection, that her soul had no participation with her material part in that particular act which she appears to mention with so tender a regret. But it is not my intention to anticipate her story, by endeavouring to console her. Her letter, I hope, will caution all young ladies of equal virtue with herself against that excess of complaisance with which they are sometimes too willing to entertain their lovers.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I have not the least ill-will to your friend Mr. Dodsley, whom I never saw in my life; but I address myself to your equity and good nature, for a small share only of your favour and recommendation in that new and valuable branch of trade, to which you have informed the public he is now applying himself, and which I hope you will not think it reasonable that he should monopolize. I mean that admirable short and secret method of communicating one's ideas by ingenious emblems and representations of the pencil, instead of the vulgar and old method of letters by the pen. Give me leave, sir, to state my case and my qualifications to you: I am sure you will decide with justice.

I am the daughter of a clergyman, who, having had a very good living, gave me a good education, and left me no fortune. I had naturally a turn to reading and drawing: my father encouraged and assisted me in the one, allowed me a master to instruct me in the other, and I made an uncommon progress in them both. My heart was tender, and my sentiments were delicate; perhaps too much so for my rank in life. This disposition led me to study chiefly those treasures of sublime honour, spotless virtue, and refined sentiment, the voluminous romances of the last century; sentiments from which, I thank Heaven, I have never deviated. From a sympathizing softness of soul, how often have I wept over those affecting distresses! How have I shared the pangs of the chaste and lovely Mariamne upon the death of the tender, the faithful Tiridates! And how has my indignation been excited at the unfaithful and ungenerous historical misrepresentations of the gallant first Brutus, who was undoubtedly the tenderest lover that ever lived! My drawings took the same elegant turn with my reading. I painted all the most moving and tender stories of charming Ovid's Metamorphoses; not without sometimes mingling my tears with my colours. I presented some fans of my own painting to several ladies in the neighbourhood, who were pleased to commend both the execution and the designs. The latter I always took care should be moving, and at the same time irreproachably pure; and I found means even to represent with unblemished delicacy the unhappy passion of the unfortunate Pasiphaë. With this turn of mind, this softness of soul, it will be supposed that I loved. I did so, sir; tenderly and truly I loved. Why should I disown a passion, which, when clarified as mine was from the impure dregs of sensuality, is the noblest and most generous sen-

timent of the human breast? O! that the false heart of the dear deceiver, whose perfidious vows betrayed mine, had been but as pure!—The traitor was quartered with his troop of dragoons in the town where I lived. His person was a happy compound of the manly strength of a hero, and all the softer graces of a lover; and I thought that I discovered in him, at first sight, all the courage and all the tenderness of Oroondates. My figure, which was not bad, it seems pleased him as much. He sought and obtained my acquaintance. Soon by his eyes, and soon after by his words, he declared his passion to me. My blushes, my confusion, and my silence, too plainly spoke mine. Good gods! how tender were his words! how languishingly soft his eyes! with what ardour did he snatch and press my hand! a trifling liberty, which one cannot decently refuse, and for which refusal there is no precedent. Sometimes he addressed me in the moving words of Varanes, sometimes in the tender accents of Castalio, and sometimes in the warmer language of Juba; for he was a very good scholar. In short, sir, a month was not past before he pressed for what he called a proof of my passion. I trembled at the very thought, and reproached him with the indelicacy of it. He persisted; and I, in compliance with custom only, hinted previous marriage: he urged love; and I was not vulgar enough to refuse to the man I tenderly loved the proof he required of my passion. I yielded, it is true; but it was to sentiment, not to desire. A few months gave me reason to suspect that his passion was not quite so pure; and within the year the perfidious wretch convinced me that it had been merely sensual: for upon the removal of his troop to other quarters, he took a cold leave of me, and contented himself with saying, that in the course of quarters he hoped to have the pleasure, some time or other, of seeing me



useless metaphysics, into common life and familiar arts, in order more fully to display the beauties of a just simplicity, to which the present age seems not to pay a proper regard in various instances.

Nothing can be more tiresome and nauseous to a virtuoso of a true judgment and a just eye in painting than the gaudy glitter of florid colours, and a vast profusion of light, unsubdued by shade, and undiversified with tints of a browner cast. It is recorded, that some of the capital pieces of Apelles were wrought in four colours only. This excellent artist invented also a kind of darkening varnish, that might temper and chastise all dazzling splendor and unnecessary glare, and might give, as Pliny expresses it, a modesty and austerity to his works. Those who have been unaccustomed to the best models are usually at first more delighted with the productions of the Flemish than the Italian school; and prefer Rubens to Raphael, till they feel by experience, that luscious and gay colouring defeats the very end of the art, by turning the attention from its principal excellencies; that is, from truth, simplicity, and design.

If these observations are rightly founded, what shall we say of the taste and judgment of those who spend their lives and their fortunes in collecting pieces, where neither perspective, nor proportion, nor conformity to nature are observed; I mean the extravagant lovers and purchasers of China and Indian screens. I saw a sensible foreigner astonished at a late auction, with the exorbitant prices given for these splendid deformities, as he called them, while an exquisite painting of Guido passed unnoticed, and was set aside as unfashionable lumber. Happy should I think myself to be able to convince the fair connoisseurs that make the greatest part of Mr. Langford's audiences, that no genuine

beauty is to be found in whimsical and grotesque figures, the monstrous offspring of wild imagination, undirected by nature and truth.

It is of equal consequence to observe simplicity in architecture as in painting. A multiplicity of minute ornaments; a vast variety of angles and cavities; clusters of little columns, and a crowd of windows, are what distinguishes meanness of manner in building from greatness; that is, the Gothic from the Grecian; in which every decoration arises from necessity and use, and every pillar has something to support.

Mark how the dread *Pantheon* stands,  
Amid the domes of modern hands!  
Amid the toys of idle state,  
How *simply*, how severely great!

says the celebrated author of the ode to Lord Huntingdon. Nothing therefore offends me more than to behold the revival of this barbarous taste, in several villas, temples, and pleasure-houses, that disgrace the neighbourhood of this metropolis. Nay, sometimes in the front of the same edifice to find a Grecian plan adulterated and defiled by the unnatural and impure mixture of Gothic whimsies.

Desinit in piscem mulier formosa supernè.

HOR.

Whoever considers the latest importations of music and musicians from Italy, will be convinced that the modern masters of that country have lost that beautiful simplicity, which is generally the ornament of every musical composition, and which really dignified those of their predecessors. They have introduced so many intricate divisions, wild variations, and useless repetitions, without any apparent necessity arising either from the words or

from any other incident, that the chief ambition of the composer seems to be rather to surprise the ear than to please the judgment; and that of the performer, to show his execution rather than his expression. It is from these motives that the hearer is often confounded, but not delighted, with sudden and unnatural transitions from the key, and returns to it as unnatural as the transitions themselves; while pathos, the soul of music, is either unknown or totally neglected. Those who have studied the works of Correlli among the modern ancients, and Handel in the present age, know that the most affecting passages of the former owe their excellence to simplicity alone; and that the latter understands it as well, and attends to it as much, though he knows when to introduce with propriety those niceties and refinements, which, for want of that propriety, we condemn in others.

In every species of writing, whether we consider style or sentiment, simplicity is a beauty. The perfection of language, says the great father of criticism, consists in its being perspicuous but not low. A redundancy of metaphors, a heap of sounding and florid epithets, remote allusions, sudden flashes of wit, lively and epigrammatic turns, dazzle the imaginations and captivate the minds of vulgar readers, who are apt to think the simple manner unanimated and dull, for want of being acquainted with the models of the great antique. Xenophon among the Greeks, and Cæsar among the Romans, are at once the purest and most simple, as well as the most elegant writers, any age or nation can produce. *Nudi enim sunt, recti, et venusti, omni ornatu orationis, tanquam veste, detracto.* Among ourselves, no writer has perhaps made so happy and judicious a mixture of plain and figurative terms as Addison, who was the first that banished from the



English, as Boileau from the French, every species of bad eloquence and false wit, and opened the gates of the Temple of Taste to his fellow-citizens.

It seems to be the fate of polished nations to degenerate and depart from a simplicity of sentiment. For when the first and most obvious thoughts have been pre-occupied by former writers, their successors, by straining to be original and new, abound in far-fetched sentiments and forced conceits. Some late instances in men of genius (for none but these are capable of committing this fault) give occasion to us to deprecate this event. I must add, under this head, that simplicity of fable is an indispensable quality in every legitimate drama. We are too much enamoured with what is called intrigue, business, and bustle, in our plays. We are disgusted with the thinness, that is, the unity of a plot. We must enrich it with episodes or under-characters; and we never consider how much our attention is diverted and destroyed by different objects, and our pity divided and weakened by an intricate multiplicity of events and of persons. The Athenians, therefore, who could relish so simple a plot as that of the Philoctetes of Sophocles, had certainly either more patience or more good sense (I will not determine which) than my present countrymen.

If we raise our thoughts to a subject of more importance than writing, I mean dress; even in this sublime science, simplicity should ever be regarded. It might be thought presumption in me to censure any part of Miss\*\*\*\*'s dress last night at Ranelagh; yet I could not help condemning that profusion of ornament, which violated and destroyed the unity and τὸ ὅλον (a technical term borrowed from the toilette) of so accomplished a figure.

To finish my panegyric on simplicity in a man-



ner that I know is agreeable to my fair readers, I mean with a stroke of morality, I would observe, that if this quality was venerated as it ought to be, it would at once banish from the earth all artifice and treachery, double-dealing and deceit. Let it therefore be established as a maxim, that simplicity is of equal importance in morals and in taste.

---

No. 27. THURSDAY, JULY 5, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

THE forming separate societies in order to exercise the great duty of self-mortification, seems to me to be one of the most general and prevailing tendencies in human nature. For even in those countries where the freedom of the laws, or the ill execution of them, or the licentiousness of manners, has given a sort of public sanction to a less severe discipline, in England itself, what numerous sectaries have subsisted upon this disposition of the human mind!

It is upon this principle that the various and opposite tenets of different systems are built. Mahomet, Confucius, and other religious law-givers; the founders of larger societies, or smaller communities, have availed themselves of this bias in the mind of man; which, at one time or other, is sure to draw him with more than ordinary force.

If ambition occupies, if love monopolizes, if indolence stupifies, if literature amuses, if pride expands, or humility condenses the immortal spirit of man; if revenge animates, if a softer sensation mollifies, if trifles annihilate, if domestic cares engage,

if dress and equipage possess the divine mind of women; these passions will, sooner or later, most certainly subside in both, and give place to that impulse which begets various kinds of mortified communities in different climes and countries. Hence such multitudes, in a neighbouring country, pass the last periods of their lives in the monastic severities of the strictest devotion; and hence it likewise is, that we see such numbers in our own country expose themselves to midnight damps at Vauxhall, and to be pressed to death by well-dressed mobs at routs.

Indeed, the more we consider the human species, from the rude savage up to the most polished cour-tier, the more we shall be persuaded of this general tendency in our natures to acts of voluntary mortification.

But what puts this matter out of all doubt is the erection of three monasteries, within many of our memories, in the most conspicuous parts of this great metropolis.

I hope your country protestant readers will not be too much alarmed; I can assure them that they pay no Peter-pence. They are formed at present of societies composed entirely of males; but we hope it will not be long before they either open the arms of their communities for the reception of females, or that the ladies, excited by their example, and animated by the same principles, will form seminaries for their own sex, and that some departing matron may be prevailed upon to found a charity for this purpose.

For the furtherance of so desirable a community, it may not here be improper to offer a legal clause to be inserted in any last will or testament; viz. 'I, A. B. spinster or dowager, being tired of all men, and having no mortal to whom I have reason to wish well;

having settled a competent provision on my birds, dogs, and cats, do leave the sum of        pounds, towards the erecting a building, and the establishing a society for the following purposes, &c. &c. &c.'

Now as soon as a sufficient number of holy sisters shall be collected, I think they cannot do more wisely than to form their new seminary upon the model of one of those three great monasteries so lately founded; nor would I advise them to vary much from those plans, as the difference of male and female will always be, to those who contemplate things profoundly, a sufficient badge of distinction.

For the direction, therefore, of these future lady abbesses, it will be necessary to give them some account of the three monastic societies before-mentioned; which will appear to owe their rise entirely to that innate love of separate clan-ship and self-mortification, which, according to my present maxim, is universally implanted in the human breast.

There are few women of fashion who have not heard of Harry the eighth; many of them are perfectly well acquainted with that glorious fountain from which the reformation first sprung, which produced the dissolution of papal monasteries; till some years ago, a little, round, well-spoken man erected a large monastery near Covent Garden, where a brotherhood was soon formed. Here he dealt out indulgencies of all sorts, and extreme (good internal) unctions.

But it happened, for diverse reasons, that the aforesaid district was not thought so proper a situation; upon which a new convent was built, near the court-end of the town; the monks removed to it, and from that day have taken upon themselves the name of White-Friars.

The difficulty of being admitted into this pious seminary, and the necessary qualifications for that purpose, are sufficiently known. But how severe is their abstinence! For whereas other devout orders in other countries do not scruple to indulge themselves with the wholesome diet of plain fish, vegetables, and oil, it is the established rule of this order not to admit of any eatable but what simple nature abhors, and till the texture of its parts is so totally transubstantiated, that it cannot come under the denomination of fish, flesh, or good red herring.

To such a degree likewise has their spirit of mortification carried them, that, being sensible that the most real indulgence, the most natural and homogeneous beverage to the constitution of man, is pure limpid element, they have therefore banished that delightful liquid from their meals, and freely exposed themselves even to the most excruciating tortures, by daily swallowing certain potions of various kinds, the ill effects of which to the human body are well known; and for their farther penance, they have adopted nauseous medicinal waters, for their miserable inky drink.

But it is in the dead time of the night, when the herd of ordinary mortals repose from their labours, that these devotees perform their greatest acts of self-severity; for the conduct of which, they have three or four established rituals, composed by the celebrated Father Hoyle.

This famous seminary, like that of some colleges, is divided into senior and junior fellows. The juniors, to a certain number at a time, not content with their ordinary acts of probation, exert a most extraordinary effort of devotion.

Imagining that the mortification of the body alone is not sufficient for the pious gratification of their exalted zeal, and considering how meritorious it



would be to extend the same severity to the faculties of the mind, they have attained such a spiritual domination over the soul, as to be able to renounce all its most pleasing emotions, and to give it up without remorse, to be tortured by the most painful vicissitudes of hope and fear. Such is the wonderful effect of long habit, unwearied exercise, and abstracted vigils!

In order to facilitate this toilsome penance, and to enable themselves totally to subdue all ideas whatsoever which have no connexion with those two passions, they have contrived incessantly to toss about two cubical figures, which are so devised, as to fix the attention, by certain mystical characters, to one or other of the aforesaid passions; and thus they will sit for many hours, with only the light of one large taper in the middle of the altar, in the most exquisite and convulsive agonies of the most truly mortified and religious penitents. In short, neither the Indian nor Chinese bronzes, nor the Italian or Spanish visionaries, in all their various distortions and penances, came up to these. And here, by the way, I cannot but remark with pleasure the great talents of my countrymen for carrying every thing they undertake to greater perfection than any other nation.

The second of these seminaries was founded upon the model of the first, and consists of a number of Grey Friars, remarkable for a rigorous abstinence, and indefatigable devotion. They just preserve their beings with a little chocolate or tea. They are dedicated to the great St. George, and are distinguished by the composure of their countenances, and their extraordinary taciturnity.

The third order is that of St. James; the members of which are known by the appellation of Scarlet Friars. It consists of a multitude of brothers, who are not near so strict as the two former orders; and

is likely to become vastly numerous, under the auspices of its great patron, whose bulk is adorned by jollity and good-humour; and who is moreover very strictly a *good liver*.

Now, Mr. Fitz-Adam, let me ask you whether these three laudable institutions are not plainly owing to that principle which I have assigned in the beginning of my letter? For what other motive could prompt men to forsake their own elegant houses, to sacrifice domestic and conjugal satisfaction, to neglect the endearing rites of hospitality, in order to cloister themselves among those, with whom they can have no connexion, but upon the aforesaid principles?

But since such is the general bent of the human mind, it is become a fit subject for the World to consider by what methods these seminaries may be so multiplied, as to comprehend all ranks and orders of men and women. And if fifty new churches were thought few enough to keep pace with the zeal of good Queen Anne's days, I believe, Mr. Fitz-Adam, you will not think five hundred large mansions of the kind I am speaking of will be too many for the present. I am,

Yours, &c.

J. T.

---

---

No. 28. THURSDAY, JULY 12, 1753.

---

————— *Pauci dignoscere possunt*  
*Vera bona, atque illis multum diversa. Juv.*

It is a common observation, that though happiness is every man's aim, and though it is generally pursued by a gratification of the predominant passion, yet few have acuteness enough to discover the points

which would effectually procure the long-sought end. One cannot but wonder that such intense application as most of us bestow on the cultivation of our favourite desires should yet leave us ignorant of the most essential objects of our study. For my part, I was so early convinced of the truth of this observation, that instead of searching for what would contribute most to my own happiness, I have spent great part of my life in the study of what may extend the enjoyment of others. This knowledge I flatter myself I have discovered, and shall now disclose to the world. I beg to be attended to: I beg mankind will believe that I know better than any of them what will ascertain the felicity of their lives. I am not going to impart so great (though so often revealed) a secret, as that it is religion or virtue; few would believe me, fewer would try the recipe. In spite of the philosophy of the age, in spite of the gravity of my character, and of the decency which I hope I have hitherto most sanctimoniously observed, I must avow my persuasion, that the sensual pleasure of love is the great cordial of life, and the only specific for removing the anxieties of our own passions, or for supporting the injuries and iniquities which we suffer from those of other men.

‘ Well ! (shall I be told) and is this your admirable discovery ? Is this the arcanum that has escaped the penetration of all inquiries in all ages ? What other doctrine has been taught by the most sensible philosophers ? Was not this the text of the sermons of Epicurus ? Was not this the theory, and practice too, of the experienced Alcibiades ? What other were the tenets of the sage Lord Rochester, or of the missionary *Saint-Evremond* ? It is very true ; and a thousand other founders of sects, nay of religious orders, have taught—or at least practised—the same doctrines. But I pretend to introduce such



refinements into the system of sensuality, as shall vindicate the discovery to myself, and throw at a distance the minute philosophers, who (if they were my forerunners) only served to lead the world astray.

Hear then in one word the mysterious precept !  
' *Young women are not the proper object of sensual love: it is the matron, the hoary fair, who can give, communicate, insure happiness.*' I might enumerate a thousand reasons to enforce my doctrine; as the fickleness of youth, the caprices of beauty and its transient state, the jealousy from rivals, the distraction from having children, the important avocations of dress, and the infinite occupations of a pretty woman, which endanger or divide her sentiments from being always fixed on the faithful lover; and none of which combat the affections of the grateful, tender, attentive matron. But as one example is worth a thousand reasons, I shall recommend my plan by pointing out the extreme happiness which has attended such discreet heroes as are commemorated in the annals of love for having offered up their hearts at ancient shrines; and I shall clearly demonstrate by precedents that several ladies in the bloom of their wrinkles have inspired more lasting and more fervent passions, than the greatest beauties who had scarce lost sight of their teens. The fair young creatures of the present hour will forgive a preference which is the result of deep meditation, great reading, and strict impartiality, when they reflect, that they can scarce contrive to be young above a dozen years, and may be old for fifty or sixty; and they may believe me, that after forty they will value one lover more than they do twenty now; a sensation of happiness, which they will find increase as they advance in years. I cannot but observe with pleasure, that the legislature itself seems to coincide with my way of

thinking, and has very prudently enacted, that young ladies shall not enter so early into the bonds of love, when they are incapable of reflection, and of all the serious duties which belong to a union of hearts. A sentiment which indeed our laws seem always to have had in view; for unless there was implanted in our natures a strong temptation towards the love of *elderly* women, why should the very first prohibition in the table of consanguinity forbid a man to marry his *grandmother*?

The first heroine we read of, whose charms were proof against the injuries of time, was the accomplished Sarah: I think the most moderate computations make her to be ninety, when that wanton monarch Abimelech would have undermined her virtue. But as doubtless the observance of that virtue had been the great foundation of the continuance of her beauty, and as the rigidness of it rather exempts her from, than exposes her as an object of my doctrine, I shall say no more of that lady.

Helen, the beautiful Helen, if there is any trusting to classic parish registers, was fourscore when Paris stole her; and though the war lasted ten years after that on her account, Monsieur Homer, who wrote their romance, does not give any hint of the gallant young prince having showed the least decay of passion or symptom of inconstancy: a fidelity, which in all probability was at least as much owing to the experience of the dame, and to her knowledge in the refinements of pleasure, as to her bright eyes, unfaded complexion, or the everlasting lilies and roses of her cheeks.

I am not clear that length of years, especially in heroic minds, does not increase rather than abate the sentimental flame. The great Elizabeth, whose passion for the unfortunate Earl of Essex is justly a fa-

yourite topic with all who delight in romantic history, was full sixty-eight when she condemned her lover to death for slighting her endearments. And if I might instance in our own sex, the charming, the meritorious Antony was not far from seventy before he had so much taste as to sacrifice the meaner passion of ambition, nay the world itself, to love.

But it is in France, that kingdom so exquisitely judicious in the affairs of love, from whence we may copy the arts of happiness, as well as their other discoveries in pleasure. The monarchs of that nation have more than once taught the world, by their example, that a fine woman, though past her grand climacteric, may be but just touching the meridian of her charms. Henry the Second and Louis the Fourteenth will be for ever memorable for the passions they so long felt for the Duchess of Valentinois, and Madame de Maintenon. The former, in the heat of youth and prospect of empire, became a slave to the respectable attractions of Diana de Poitiers, many years after his injudicious father had quitted the possession of her on the silly apprehension that she was growing old: and to the last moment of his life and reign Henry was a constant, jealous adorer of her still ripening charms. When the age was over-run with astrology, superstition, bigotry, and notions of necromancy, King Henry still idolized a woman, who had not only married her grand-daughter, then a celebrated beauty, but who, if any other prince had reigned, was ancient enough to have come within the description of sorcery: so little do the vulgar distinguish between the ideas of an old witch and a fine woman. The passion of the other monarch was no less remarkable. That hero, who had gained so many battles by proxy, had presided in person at so many tournaments, had raised such waterworks, and shed

such streams of heretic blood ; and, which was still more glorious, had enjoyed so many of the finest women in Europe ; was at last captivated by an old governante, and sighed away whole years at the feet of his venerable mistress, as she worked at her tent with spectacles. If Louis le Grand was not a judge of pleasure, who can pretend to be ? If he was, in favour of what age did he give the golden apple ?

I shall close my catalogue of ancient mistresses with the renowned Ninon l'Enclos, a lady whose life alone is sufficient to inculcate my doctrine in its utmost force. I shall say nothing of her numerous conquests for the first half of her life : she had wit, youth, and beauty, three ingredients which will always attract silly admirers. It was not till the fifty-sixth year that her superior merit distinguished itself ; and from that to her ninetieth, she went on improving in the real arts and charms of love. How unfortunate am I, that she did not live a few years longer, that I might have had the opportunity of wearing her chains ! It was in her fifty-sixth year that the Chevalier de Villiers, a natural son whom she had had by the Comte de Gerze, arrived at Paris from the provinces, where he had been educated without any knowledge of his real parents. He saw his mother : he fell in love with her. The increase, the vehemence of his passion gave the greatest disquiets to the affectionate matron. At last, when nothing but a discovery of the truth could put a stop, as she thought, to the impetuosity of his attempts, she carried him into her bed-chamber. Here my readers will easily conceive the transports of a young lover, just on the brink of happiness with a charming mistress near threescore ! As the adventurous youth would have pushed his enterprises, she checked him, and pointing to a clock, said, ' Rash boy, look there ! at that hour,

two-and-twenty years ago, I was delivered of you in this very bed!' It is a certain fact, that the unfortunate, abashed young man flew into the garden and fell upon his sword. This catastrophe had like to have deprived the age of the most accomplished mistress that ever adorned the Cytherean annals. It was above twenty years before the afflicted mother would listen to any addresses of a tender nature. At length, the polite Abbé de Gedoy pressed and obtained an assignation. He came, and found the enchanting Ninon lying on a couch, like the grandmother of the loves, in the most gallant dishabille; and what was still more delightful, disposed to indulge his utmost wishes. After the most charming endearments, he asked her, but with the greatest respect, why she had so long deferred the completion of his happiness? 'Why,' replied she, 'I must confess it proceeded from a remain of vanity: I did pique myself upon having a lover at past fourscore, and it was but yesterday that I was eighty complete.'

---

No. 29. THURSDAY, JULY 19, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I TROUBLED you some time ago with an account of my distress, arising from the female part of my family. I told you that by an unfortunate trip to Paris my wife and daughter had *run stark French*; and I wish I could tell you now that they were perfectly recovered; but all I can say is, that the violence of the symptoms seem to abate, in proportion as the clothes that inflamed them wear out.

My present misfortune flows from a direct contrary cause, and affects me much more sensibly.—The little whims, affectations, and delicacies of ladies may be both ridiculous and disagreeable, especially to those who are obliged to be at once the witnesses and the martyrs of them; but they are not evils to be compared with the obstinate wrong-headedness, the idle and illiberal turn of an only son; which is unfortunately my case.

I acquainted you, that in the education of my son I had conformed to the common custom of this country (perhaps I conformed to it too much and too soon); and that I carried him to Paris, from whence, after six months stay, he was to go on upon his travels, and take the usual tour of Italy and Germany. I thought it very necessary for a young man (though not for a young lady) to be well acquainted with the languages, the manners, the characters, and the constitutions of other countries; the want of which I experienced and lamented in myself. In order to enable him to keep good company, I allowed him more than I could conveniently afford; and I trusted him to the care of a Swiss governor, a gentleman of some learning, good sense, good nature, and good manners. But how cruelly I am disappointed in all these hopes what follows will inform you.

During his stay at Paris, he only frequented the worst English company there, with whom he was unhappily engaged in two or three scrapes, which the credit and good nature of the English ambassador helped him out of. He hired a low Irish wench, whom he drove about in a hired chaise, to the great honour of himself, his family, and his country. He did not learn one word of French, and never spoke to Frenchman or Frenchwoman, excepting some vulgar and injurious epithets, which he bestowed upon them



in very plain English. His governor very honestly informed me of this conduct, which he tried in vain to reform, and advised their removal to Italy, which accordingly I immediately ordered. His behaviour there will appear in the truest light to you, by his own and his governor's last letters to me, of which I here give you faithful copies.

*\* Rome, May the 3d, 1753.*

*\* SIR,*

*\* In the six weeks that I passed at Florence, and the week I stayed at Genoa, I never had time to write to you, being wholly taken up with seeing things, of which the most remarkable is the steeple of Pisa: it is the oddest thing I ever saw in my life: it stands all awry; I wonder it does not tumble down. I met with a great many of my countrymen, and we live together very sociably. I have been here now a month, and will give you an account of my way of life. Here are a great many very agreeable English gentlemen; we are about nine or ten as smart bucks as any in England. We constantly breakfast together, and then either go and see sights, or drive about the outlets of Rome in chaises; but the horses are very bad, and the chaises do not follow well. We meet before dinner at the English coffee-house, where there is a very good billiard-table, and very good company. From thence we go and dine together by turns at each other's lodgings. Then after a cheerful glass of claret (for we have made a shift to get some here) we go to the coffee-house again; from thence to supper, and so to bed. I do not believe that these Romans are a bit like the old Romans; they are a parcel of thin-gutted, snivelling, cringing dogs; and I verily believe that our set could thrash forty of them. We never go among them; it would not be worth while:*



besides, we none of us speak Italian, and none of those signors speak English; which shows what sort of fellows they are. We saw the pope go by t'other day in a procession; but we resolved to assert the honour of Old England; so we neither bowed nor pulled off our hats to the old rogue. Provisions and liquor are but bad here; and, to say the truth, I have not had one thorough good meal's meat since I left England. No longer ago than last Sunday we wanted to have a good plum-pudding; but we found the materials difficult to provide, and were obliged to get an English footman to make it. Pray, sir, let me come home, for I cannot find that one is a jot the better for seeing all these outlandish places and people. But if you will not let me come back, for God's sake, sir, take away the impertinent *mounseer* you sent with me. He is a considerable expense to you, and of no manner of service to me. All the English here laugh at him, he is such a prig. He thinks himself a fine gentleman, and is always plaguing me to go into foreign companies, to learn foreign languages, and to get foreign manners; as if I were not to live and die in Old England, and as if good English acquaintance would not be much more useful to me than outlandish ones. Dear sir, grant me this request, and you shall ever find me

‘Your most dutiful son,

‘G. D.’

The following is a very honest and sensible letter, which I received at the same time from my son's governor.

‘*Rome, May the 3d, 1753.*

‘SIR,

‘I think myself obliged in conscience to inform you, that the money you are pleased to allow me for my attendance upon your son is absolutely thrown

away; since I find, by melancholy experience, that I can be of no manner of use to him. I have tried all possible methods to prevail with him to answer, in some degree at least, your good intentions in sending him abroad; but all in vain; and in return for my endeavours, I am either laughed at or insulted. Sometimes I am called a beggarly French dog, and bid to go back to my own country and eat my frogs; and sometimes I am *mounseer* Ragout, and told that I think myself a very fine gentleman. I daily represent to him, that by sending him abroad you meant that he should learn the languages, the manners, and characters of different countries; and that he should add to the classical education which you have given him at home, a knowledge of the world, and the genteel easy manners of a man of fashion, which can only be acquired by frequenting the best companies abroad. To which he only answers me with a sneer of contempt, and says, *so be-like-ye, ha!* I would have connived at the common vices of youth, if they had been attended with the least degree of decency or refinement; but I must not conceal from you that your son's are of the lowest and most degrading kind, and avowed in the most public and indecent manner. I have never been able to persuade him to deliver the letters of recommendation which you procured him; he says he does not desire to keep such company. I advised him to take an Italian master, which he flatly refused, saying that he should have time enough to learn Italian when he went back to England. But he has taken, of himself, a music master to teach him to play upon the German flute, upon which he throws away two or three hours every day. We spend a great deal of money, without doing you or ourselves any honour by it; though your son, like the generality of his countrymen, values himself upon his expense,

and looks upon all foreigners, who are not able to make so considerable a one, as a parcel of beggars and scoundrels; speaks *of* them, and if he spoke *to* them, would treat them as such.

‘ If I might presume to advise you, sir, it should be to order us home forthwith. I can assure you that your son’s morals and manners will be in much less danger under your own inspection at home, than they can be under mine abroad; and I defy him to keep worse English company in England than he now keeps here. But whatever you may think fit to determine concerning him, I must humbly insist upon my own dismission, and upon leave to assure you in person of the respect with which I have the honour to be,

Sir,

‘ Your, &c.’

I have complied with my son’s request, in consequence of his governor’s advice; and have ordered him to come home immediately. But what shall I do with him here, where he is but too likely to be encouraged and countenanced in these illiberal and ungentleman-like manners? My case is surely most singularly unfortunate; to be plagued on one side by the polite and elegant foreign follies of my wife and daughter, and on the other by the unconforming obstinacy, the low vulgar excesses, and the porter-like manners of my son.

Perhaps my misfortune may suggest to you some thoughts upon the methods of education in general, which, conveyed to the public through your paper, may prove of public use. It is in that view singly that you have had this second trouble from,

Sir,

Your most humble servant  
and constant reader,

R. D.

I allow the case of my worthy correspondent to be compassionate, but I cannot possibly allow it to be singular. The public places daily prove the contrary too plainly. I confess I oftener pity than blame the errors of youth, when I reflect upon the fundamental errors generally committed by their parents in their education. Many totally neglect, and many mistake it. The ancients began the education of their children by forming their hearts and their manners. They taught them the duty of men and of citizens; we teach them the languages of the ancients, and leave their morals and manners to shift for themselves.

As for the modern species of human bucks, I impute their brutality to the negligence or the fondness of their parents. It is observed in parks, among their betters, the real bucks, that the most troublesome and mischievous are those who were bred up tame, fondled and fed out of the hand, when fawns. They abuse, when grown up, the indulgence they met with in their youth; and their familiarity grows troublesome and dangerous with their horns.

---

No. 30. THURSDAY, JULY 26, 1753.

---

I AM indebted for my paper of to-day to the scrupulous piety of one of my fair correspondents, and to the undeserved, though not uncommon, distresses of another. My readers will, I hope, forgive me the vanity of publishing the compliments paid me in these letters, when I assure them that I had rather what I write should have the approbation of a sensible woman, than that of the gravest and most learned philosopher in England.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

The candour which shines so conspicuously in your writings, the deference you express towards the literary productions of women, and the genteel turn you give to every stroke of satire on our foibles, have encouraged me to offer a few female thoughts on the arbitrary power of fashion ; or, as it is more properly and politely rendered, *taste*.

I am not learned enough to define the meaning of the word, much less am I able to tell you all the different ideas it conveys ; but according to its common acceptation, I find that it is applicable to every affectation of singularity, whether in dress, in building, in furniture, or in diversions ; and the farther we stray from decency or propriety in this singularity, the nearer we approach to taste.

The prevalence of the Chinese taste has been very humorously attacked in one of your papers ; and the greater prevalence of the Indian taste among us women, I mean the taste of going uncovered, has been as happily treated in another. But there is a taste at present totally different from this last, the impropriety of which can hardly, I think, have escaped your observation, though it has your censure. It is the taste of attending divine service, and of performing the most sacred duties of our religion, with a hat on. However trifling this may be deemed in itself, I cannot but consider it in a serious light ; and have always, for my own part, refused complying with a fashion, which seems to declare in the observers of it a want of that awful respect which is due to the Creator from his creatures.

If temporal monarchs are to be served with an uncovered head, I mean, if the ceremony of unco-

vering the head be considered and expected by the higher powers as a mark of reverence and humility; surely reason will suggest, that the Supreme over all should be approached and supplicated with at least equal veneration; yet, strange as it may appear to the more thinking part of our sex, this uncouth taste of being hatted prevails in almost all the churches in town and country; matrons of sixty adopting the thoughtless whims of girls in their teens, and each endeavouring to countenance the other in this idle transgression against the laws of decency and decorum.

Favour me, sir, either by inserting this short letter, or by giving some candid admonitions on the subject after your own manner. I am acquainted with many of your female readers, and am assured that your frequent remarks upon the most fashionable follies will have a proper effect. Reproofs are never so efficacious as when they are tempered with good humour; a quality which is always to be found in the lucubrations of Mr. Fitz-Adam; among whose admirers I beg to be numbered, and am, sir,

Your humble servant,

CLARISSA.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

To whom, sir, should the injured fly for redress, but to him who has made the World his province? You will not, I am sure, be offended at my taking this liberty. The Spectator was not above receiving and publishing the epistles of the female sex; nor will you, Mr. Fitz-Adam, who are writing in the cause of virtue, disdain the correspondence of an innocent young creature, who sues to you for consolation in her affliction, and for one who has broke through all rules of honour and morality. I will make no farther preface, but proceed.

My name and circumstances I need not acquaint you with ; let it suffice that I am the daughter of a gentleman, and that my education has been suitable to my birth. It was my misfortune to be left at fifteen without a father ; but it was with a mother, who in my earliest infancy had sown the seeds of religion and virtue in my heart ; and I think I may without arrogance assure you, that they have not been thrown away upon unprofitable ground. After this greatest of losses we retired to a country village, some few miles from town ; and there it was, sir, that I first knew to be wretched.

We were visited in this village by a young gentleman, who, as he grew intimate in the family, was pleased to flatter me with an affection, which at first I did not imagine to be real—I ought to have told you that his fortune was independent, and himself neither fool nor coxcomb. Young as I was, some little share of experience told me, that gentlemen at his age imagine it a most material branch of politeness to pretend love to every pretty woman they fall in company with : but indeed, Mr. Fitz-Adam, I had a heart that was not to be caught by compliments. I examined his behaviour with the strictest attention ; not a grain of partiality or self-love, at least I imagined so, clouded my judgment ; the flights of poetry and passion, so common in others, gave place, in him, to modesty and respect ; his words, his looks were subservient to mine, and every part of his conduct seemed to speak the sincerity of his love. The approbation of friends was not wanting ; and every one expected that a very little time would unite us to each other.

For my own part, I built all my hopes of happiness upon this union ; and I flattered myself, that by an obedient and affectionate behaviour I might make the life of him I sincerely and virtuously loved



as happy as my own. But it was not to be! Some common occurrence occasioned our separation; he parted, seemingly, with the greatest regret; asked and obtained permission to write; but some months elapsed without my seeing or hearing from him. Every excuse that partiality could suggest I framed in his favour; but I had soon more convincing proofs of his neglect of me than either his absence or his silence. On his return, instead of apologizing for his behaviour, instead of accounting for his remissness, or of renewing the subject of all our conversations, he appeared gloomy and reserved; or, whenever he inclined to talk, it was in the praises of some absent beauty, or in ridicule of marriage, which he assured me it should be many, many years before any one should prevail with him to think of seriously. With many such expressions, and a few careless visits, during a short stay in the country, he took his leave with the formality of a stranger, and I have never seen him since. Thus, sir, did he cancel an acquaintance of two years standing; the greatest part of which time he had employed in the most earnest endeavours to convince me that he loved me.

If I could accuse myself of any act of levity or imprudence in my behaviour to this gentleman, the consciousness of such behaviour would have prevented me from complaining; but I appeal to his own heart, as well as to all that know me (and he and others who read this letter will know from whom it comes), in vindication of my conduct.

Yet why should I flatter myself that you will take any notice of what I write? This injustice I complain of is no new one; it has been felt by thousands; or, if it had not, I have no invention to give entertainment to my story, or, perhaps, to make it interesting to any but my own family, or a few

female friends who love me. They will thank you for it, and be obliged: and to make it useful to your readers, tell them in your own words and manner (for I have no one to correct what I write) that the cruelest action a man can be guilty of is the robbing a young woman of her affections, with no other design than to abandon her. Tell them, sir, that though the laws take no cognizance of the fraud, the barbarity of it is not lessened: for where the proofs of an injury are such as the law cannot possibly ascertain, or perhaps might overlook if it could, we claim from honour and humanity protection and regard.

How hateful, Mr. Fitz-Adam, among my own sex, is the character of a jilt! Yet men feel not the pangs of disappointed love as we do. From superiority of reason they can resent the injury, or from variety of employments can forget the trifer who inflicted it. But with us it is quite otherwise; we have no occupations to call off our attention from disappointment, and no lasting resentment in our natures (I speak from experience) against him who has betrayed us.

Let me add a word more, and I will have done. If every gentleman of real accomplishments, who has no serious design upon the heart of a woman, would avoid being particular either in conversation or in the civil offices of good-breeding, he would prevent many a silent pang and smothered sigh. It is, I am sure, from a contrary behaviour, that many a worthy young creature is hurried to her grave by a disease not mentioned in the weekly bills, a broken heart. I am, with great sincerity,

Sir,

Your admirer and constant reader,

W. S.

I cannot dismiss this amiable young lady's letter, without observing, that the injustice it complains of will admit of the highest aggravation, if we consider that it is not in human prudence to guard against it. In cases of seduction, the frail one listens to her passions, and not her reason; and a woman is made miserable for ever, by listening to an offer of being virtuously happy.

---

No. 31. THURSDAY, AUGUST 2, 1753.

---

*Fallit te incautum pietas tua* ——— *VIRG.*

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

You will be told at the close of this letter the reason why you are troubled with it. I am a clergyman; and one, I hope, who has hitherto, as near as the imperfections of his nature would admit, performed the duties of his function. I hope also that I shall give no offence by saying, that I have been more assiduous in teaching the moral duties of christianity, than in explaining its mysteries, or in gaining the assent of men's tongues to what their minds can have no conception of. The great duty of benevolence, as it was always my second care to inculcate, so it was my second delight to practise. But I am constrained by a fatal succession of experience to declare, that I have been unhappy in the same proportion that I have been benevolent; and have debased myself, as often as I have endeavoured to raise the dignity of human nature.

In the year one thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, when I was curate of a parish in York, the

following article appeared in all the London newspapers :

' York, March 25th. This day William Wyatt and John Simpson were executed here for housebreaking. They behaved in a very penitent manner, but made no confession. At the tree the hangman was intoxicated with liquor ; and supposing there were three ordered for execution, was going to put one of the ropes about the parson's neck as he stood in the cart, and was with much difficulty prevented by the gaoler from so doing.'

This parson, sir, was myself; and indeed every part of the article was literally true, except that the gaoler was equally intoxicated with the hangman, and that it was not till after the rope was forced about my neck, and the cart just going off, that the sheriff's officers interfered, and rectified the mistake.

Thus was I in danger of an ignominious death by performing the duties of my office, and, from a tender regard to the souls of these poor wretches, watching their last moments in order to soften their hearts, and bring them to a confession of the crime for which they were to suffer. But the indignity offered to me at the gallows was not all. There are in York, Mr. Fitz-Adam, as well as in London, scoffers at the clergy ; and I assure you, upon the veracity of my function, that I hardly ever walked the streets of that city afterwards, without being saluted by the name of the *half-hanged parson*.

Time had scarcely taken off the edge of this ridicule, when a worse accident befel me. It was my misfortune to send an advertisement to the Daily Advertiser, setting forth, ' That if a certain young woman (who happened, though I knew it not, to be the most noted harlot upon the town, and who then kept a coffee-house in Covent-garden) ' would apply to the reverend Mr. W. B.' (which was myself, and my

name printed at full length) 'at the Blue-Boar inn, Holborn, she would hear of something greatly to her advantage.'

The occasion of this advertisement was literally thus. The young woman in question had formerly been a servant at York, and had been basely and wickedly seduced by her master; who dying a few years after, and feeling the utmost remorse for so injurious an act, was willing to make this unhappy creature all the atonement in his power, by putting privately into my hands a hundred pounds to be paid her at his decease; and as he supposed her to be in some obscure service in London, he conjured me in the most solemn manner to find her out, and to deliver the money into her own hands.

It was to acquit myself of this trust that I came up to town, and put the above-mentioned advertisement into the Daily Advertiser. The young woman, in consequence of it, came the same day to my inn, and having convinced me that she was the real person (though I wondered to see her so fine a lady), and having received the donation with great modesty and thankfulness, very obligingly invited me to a residence at her house during my stay in London. I made her my acknowledgments, and the more readily embraced the proposal, as she added that the house was large, and that the young ladies, her lodgers (for she let lodgings, she said, to young ladies) were particularly pleased with the conversation of the clergy.

I dined with her that day, and continued till evening in the house, without the least suspicion of the occupation of its inhabitants; though I could not help observing that they treated me with extraordinary freedom; that their bosoms were uncovered; and that they were not quite so scrupulous upon certain occasions as our Yorkshire young women; but as I had

never been in town before, and had heard great talk of the freedom of London ladies, I concluded it was the fashionable behaviour; which though I did not extremely like, I forbore, through good manners, to find fault with. At about seven in the evening, as I was drinking tea with two of the ladies, I was broke in upon by some young gentlemen, one of whom happened to be the son of a near neighbour of mine at York, who, the moment he saw me, swore a great oath, 'That I was the honestest parson in England; for that the boldest wench of them all would scruple to be sitting in a public room at a bawdy-house with a brace of whores, without locking the door.'

A loud laugh, in which all the company joined, prevented my reproving this young gentleman, as I thought he deserved; but the language and behaviour of the ladies to these gentlemen, and their coarse and indecent jests both upon me and my cloth, opened my eyes to see where and with whom I was. I ran down stairs with the utmost precipitation, and early the next morning took horse for York; where, by the assiduity of the above-mentioned young gentlemen, my story arrived before me, and I was ridiculed by half my acquaintance for putting myself to the trouble and expense of a journey to town for a brace of wenches, when I must undoubtedly have known that a score of them at York would gladly have obliged me for half the money.

It was in vain for me to assert my innocence, by telling the whole story; I was a second time made ridiculous, and my function rendered useless in the place where I lived, by the punctual performance of my duty, in religiously observing the last request of a dying friend.

I quitted York soon after this last disgrace, and got recommended, though with some difficulty, to a

curacy in Lincolnshire. Here I lived happily for a considerable time, and became the favourite companion of the squire of the parish. He was a keen sportsman, hearty in his friendships, bitter in his resentments, and implacable to poachers. It so happened, that from about the time of my coming to the parish, this gentleman's park, and the country about it, were so shamefully robbed of hares, that every body was exclaiming against the thief. For my own part, as I thought it my duty to detect knavery of every kind, and was fond of all occasions of testifying my gratitude to my patron, I walked out early and late to discover this midnight robber. At last I succeeded in my search, and caught him in the very act of laying his snares; and who should he be but the game-keeper of my benefactor! This impudent fellow, who saw himself detected, had the address to cry out thief first; and seizing me by the collar, late as it was, dragged me to his master's house. I was really so astonished at his consummate assurance, that I heard myself accused without the power of speaking; and as a farther proof of my guilt, there was found, upon searching me, a great quantity of wire and other things, the use of which was sufficiently obvious, and which my wicked accuser had artfully conveyed into my pocket, as he was leading me to my judge.

To be as little prolix as I can, I was imprisoned, tried, and convicted of the fact; and after having suffered the utmost rigour of the law, was obliged at last to take shelter in town, to avoid the thousand indignities that were offered me in the country.

To particularize every misfortune that has happened to me in London, would be to exceed the bounds of your paper. I shall only inform you of the occurrences of last night.

It was past twelve when I was returning to my



lodgings from visiting a sick friend. As I passed along the Strand, I heard at a little distance from me the sound of blows, and the screams of a woman. I quickened my pace, and immediately perceived a very pretty young creature upon her knees, entreating a soldier for mercy, who, by the fury in his looks, and his uplifted cudgel, seemed determined to show none. Common humanity, as well as a sense of my duty, impelled me to stop and make my remonstrance to this barbarous man. The effects of these remonstrances were, that I soon after found myself upon the ground, awaked as it were from a trance, with my head broke, my body bruised, my pockets rifled, and the soldier and his lady nowhere to be found.

Alas! Mr. Fitz-Adam, if this had been the only misfortune of the night, I had gone home contented; but I had a severer one to undergo. I was comforting myself as I walked along, that I had acted the part of a christian in regard to these wretches; when a loud cry of thieves and murder, and immediately after it the sight of a gentleman struggling with two ill-looking fellows, again alarmed me. All bruised and bloody as I was, I flew without hesitation to his assistance; and being of an athletic make and constitution, in a very few minutes delivered him from their clutches; who, as soon as he saw himself at liberty, made the most natural use of it, by running away. I was now left to the mercy of two street robbers, as I thought them, both of whom had so securely fastened upon me as to prevent my escape. But while I was beginning to tell them that I had been already robbed, to my utter confusion, they discovered to me that they were bailiffs; that they had arrested the person whom I rescued for thirty pounds; and that I must give security for the debt, or go instantly to prison.

To come to the close of my unhappy narration, they carried me to one of their houses; from whence I sent to the landlord where I lodged, who having something more than thirty pounds of mine in his hands (all that I am worth in the world!) was kind enough to bail me. From a principle of conscience (knowing that I had really made myself the debtor), I would have paid the money immediately, if it had not occurred to me that the gentleman whom I delivered would, upon reading these particulars in the World, be honourable enough to remit me the sum I stand engaged for on his account. As soon as I see this letter inserted, I shall make myself known to Mr. Dodsley, to whom I desire that the money may be paid; or if the gentleman chooses to come in person and discharge my bail, Mr. Dodsley will be able to inform him at what place I may be found.

I beg your immediate publication of this letter, and am,

Sir,

Your most faithful servant,

W. B.

P. S. I forbore to make any mention of watchmen in my account of last night, because I saw none. I suppose that it was not a proper time either for their walking their rounds, or for appearing at their stands.

---

No. 32. THURSDAY, AUGUST 9, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I WAS greatly surprised, that when in a late paper you were displaying your knowledge in diseases, and

in the several specifics for their cure, you should be so very forgetful as never to mention a malady, which at present is not only epidemical, but of the foulest and most inveterate kind. This malady is called by the learned the *cacœthes carpendi*, and by the vulgar *criticism*. It is not more true that every man is born in *sin*, than that he is born in *criticism*. For many years indeed the distemper was uncommon, and not dangerous in its consequences; seldom attacking any but philosophers and men of learning, who, from a sedentary life and intense application to books, were more open to its influence than other men. In time, by the infection of dedications, it began to spread itself among the great, and from them, like the gout, or a more noble distemper, it descended to their inferiors, till at last it has infected all ranks and orders of men.

But as it is observable that an inhabitant of the fens in Lincolnshire is most liable to an ague, a Yorkshire-man to horse-stealing, and a Sussex-man to smuggling; so it is also observable that the persons most liable to the contagion of criticism are young masters of arts, students in the Temple, attorneys' clerks, haberdashers' prentices, and fine gentlemen.

As I had long ago looked upon this distemper to be more particularly English than any other, I determined, for the good of my country, whatever pains it might cost me, to trace it to its first principles; but it was not till very lately that my labours were attended with any certain success. I had discovered in general that the patient had an acidity of blood, which, if not corrected in time, broke out into a kind of *evil*, which, though no king's-evil, might possibly, I thought, be cured by touching: but it occurred to me that the touch of an oak-saplin might be much more efficacious than that of the ingenious Mr. Carte's.

*somebody.* A linen draper's prentice in the neighbourhood happening at that time to be labouring under a severe fit, I hinted this my opinion to his master, who immediately applied the touch; but I will not wrong my conscience by boasting of its effect, having learnt that the lad was seen soon after at a certain coffee-house in the Strand, in all the agonies of the distemper.

Untired by disappointment, I continued my searches with redoubled diligence; and it is this day that I can felicitate myself, as well as thousands of my countrymen, that they have not been in vain.

The cause then of this loathsome distemper is most certainly *wind*. This being pent in the bowels for some time, and the rules of good breeding not permitting it, in public places, to take its natural course, it immediately flies up into the head; and after being whirled about for a while in that empty region, at length discharges itself with great violence upon the organ of speech. This occasions an involuntary motion in that member, which continues with great rapidity for a longer or shorter time, according to the power or force of the original blast which set it in motion. This volubility, or rather vibration, of tongue, is accompanied with certain unintelligible sounds, which, like the barkings of persons bit by a mad dog, are the most fatal proofs of the malignity of the distemper.

The late Doctor Monro, who was long ago consulted upon the case, gave it as his opinion, that it was a species of madness, known among the Greeks by the name of *κακθυμία*, and among the Romans by *malevolentia*. It is said of that great and humane man, that from his concern for these poor creatures, he intended, if he had lived a little longer, to have proposed a new building for their reception, contiguous to that in Moorfields; and as they are quite

harmless things, would charitably have taken them under his own immediate care. The loss of that eminent physician, were it from no other consideration, cannot but be lamented as a public misfortune ; his scheme being intended to prevent the contagion of criticism from spreading so universally among his majesty's subjects. For there is one melancholy circumstance attending this disease, namely, that it is of quicker and more certain infection than the plague ; being communicated, like yawning, to a large circle of company in an instant of time ; and (what is sufficient confirmation of the cause) the congregated vapour which is emitted at such times is more disagreeable and offensive than if it had taken its proper and natural course.

But the doctor's principal reason for conjecturing this distemper to be madness was its being almost continually acted upon by external objects. A man in the hydrophobia will be in agonies at the sight of water or any liquid ; and it is very well known that persons afflicted with a criticism will be thrown into equal agonies at the sight of a new book, pamphlet, or poem. But the greatest and most convulsive of all agonies are found to proceed from the representation of a new play. I have myself observed upon this occasion a mob of poor wretches sending forth such dismal groans and such piercing shrieks as have quite moved me : after this they have started up on a sudden, and with all the fury of madmen have torn up the benches from under them, and put an entire stop to an entertainment, which, to pay for a sight of, they have many of them borrowed the money from their masters' tills.

That this has the appearance of madness I cannot deny ; yet I have seen a turkey-cock behave with equal fury at the appearance of a woman in a red petticoat ; and I have always imputed it to the silli-

ness of the bird, rather than to any disorder in his brain.

But whether this be madness or not, the original cause is most infallibly wind ; and to have discovered the cause of any distemper is to have taken the leading step towards effecting its cure ; which is indeed the sole end and design of this letter.

Wind then being the undoubted cause of that universal disease vulgarly known by the name of criticism, the patient must enter into an immediate and regular course of carminatives. The herbs angelica, fennel, and camomile, will be extremely proper for his tea ; and the seeds of dill, cummin, anise, carroway, coriander, or cardamum, should never be out of his mouth. These, by the consent of all physicians, are the great dispellers of wind. But that is not all. From whence have they their name of carminatives ? Not from this quality ; here are no traces of such an etymology ; but they are happily possessed of another and more excellent virtue ; and that in so eminent a degree, as to take their name from it. This is the power of expelling all the pernicious effects of poetry, verses, songs, carmina ; all that farrago of trumpery, which is so strangely jumbled together in the intestines of that miserable invalid who labours under the weakness and disorder of criticism. For it is a great mistake in the learned, that these medicines took their name of carminatives from the ancient jugglers in physic accompanying their operation with verses and scraps of poetry, by way of incantation or charm ; they certainly obtained this appellation from their wonderful power of expelling that particular species of wind which is engendered in the critic's bowels by reading of plays, poetry, and other works of wit, too hard for his digestion.

That all persons labouring under an habitual and

obstinate criticism may be induced to enter into this course of carminatives, I can assure them with great certainty, that the operation of these medicines, notwithstanding the prodigious discharge of crudities which they occasion, is not attended with the least sickness to the patient himself; he has indeed the appearance of a violent fit of the colic; but, in reality, he has only the trouble of eructation: all the sickness and nausea usual in other cases of the like nature being marvellously, in this, transferred to the by-standers.

But as all medicines have not equal effects on all constitutions; so this, though sufficient in many cases, may possibly be defective in a few: I have therefore in reserve a secret, which I may venture to pronounce will prove of great utility. It is this: Let every man who is afflicted with this scrophulous disease immediately turn author. And if it should so happen (as it is not absolutely impossible) that his compositions should not be adapted to every body's taste, it will infallibly work so upon his stomach as entirely to purge off those indigested particles, to which all this foul wind was originally owing. For it is true to a proverb, that if you hang a dog upon a crab-tree, he will never love verjuice. I am,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,  
B. D.

I am sorry, in one particular, to differ in opinion with my ingenious correspondent. But I cannot allow that a critic's turning author will cure him of his malevolence; having always found that the most difficult people in the world to be *pleased* are those who know experimentally that they want talents to *please*.



## No. 33. THURSDAY, AUGUST 16, 1753.

It has lain upon my conscience for some time, that I have taken no notice of those of my correspondents, whose letters to me, for reasons of state, have been withheld from the public. Several of these gentlemen have favoured me with their assistance from the kindest motives. They have discovered that I am growing dull, and have therefore very generously sent me some of their own wit, to restore me to reputation. But as I am not sure of a constant supply of these brilliant epistles, I have been cautious of inserting them: knowing that when once a bottle of claret is set upon the table, people are apt to make faces at plain port.

There are other gentlemen to whom I am no less obliged. These have taken it for granted, that as I declared in my first paper against meddling with religion, I must certainly be an infidel: upon which supposition they have been pleased to shower in upon me what they call their *free thoughts*: but these thoughts, as I have hitherto given no assurances of my infidelity, are rather too free for this paper. And besides, as I have always endeavoured to be new, I cannot consent to publish any thing so common as abuse upon religion.

But the majority of these my private correspondents are politicians. They approve, they tell me, of my neutrality at first; but matters have been so managed lately by those in power, that it is the part of every honest man to become an opposer. The compliments which these gentleman are pleased to pay my abilities are the highest satisfaction to me. Their letters do me the honour to assure me, that if I will but exert myself, the ministry must do exactly as I

would have them ; and that the next general election will certainly take whatever turn I have a mind to give it.

I am very far from denying that I have all this power ; but I have ever been of opinion that it is greater to save than destroy : for which reason I am willing to continue the present administration a little longer ; though at the same time I must take the liberty of declaring, that if I find the popular clamours against a late act of parliament to be true, namely, that it will defeat all the prophecies relating to the dispersion of the Jews ; or that the new Testament is to be thrown out of our Bibles and Common-prayer books ; or that a general circumcision is certainly to take place soon after the meeting of the new parliament ; I say, when these things are so, I shall most assuredly exert myself as becomes a true-born Englishman.

I confess very freely that I had conceived some dislike to the marriage bill ; having been assured by the maid-servant where I lodge, that after the 25th day of next March, no young woman could be married without taking her bible oath that she was worth fifty pounds. But as I have read the bill since, and have found no such clause in it, I am tolerably well satisfied.

To those of my correspondents who are angry with me for not having endeavoured to inculcate some serious moral in every one of these papers, I shall just take notice, that I am writing essays, and not sermons. But though I do not avowedly once a week attack envy, malice, and uncharitableness, I hope that a paper now and then written with pleasantry and good humour, though it should have no direct moral in view, may so amuse and temper the mind, as to guard it against the approaches of those tormenting passions. There is nothing truer than

that bad spirits and ill-humour are the parents of misery and mischief; he, therefore, who can lead the imagination from gloom and vapours to objects of cheerfulness and mirth is a useful member of society.

Having now discharged my conscience of its burthen, I shall close this paper with a letter which I received yesterday by the penny-post. I insert it here to show, that a late very serious essay of mine, calculated for the support and delight of ladies in years, has done real harm; while others of a gayer nature, and without a moral, have been perfectly inoffensive.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

That you have been the occasion of misery to an innocent woman is as true, as that I hope I may acquit you of any evil intention: you have indeed misled me, but it is another who has wronged me. Yet if I had not used my utmost endeavours, and practised every honest art to get redress from this unjust person, I should neither desire nor deserve a place in your paper.

But, alas! sir, while I am prefacing my sad story, through a too modest reluctance to begin it, I am fearful that you will mistake me for some credulous young creature, who has yielded up her honour to betraying man. Indeed, Mr. Fitz-Adam, I am no such person, being at present in my fifty-sixth year, and having always entertained such an aversion to impurity, as to be ready to die with shame even of my very dreams, when they have sometimes happened to tend that way. But how has my virtue been rewarded!—I will conceal nothing from you, sir, though my cheeks are glowing with shame as

well as indignation.—I am wronged, barbarously wronged, and will complain.

The hand that is now penning this letter was three tedious weeks ago given at the altar to the most unworthy of men—Forgive me, sir, a moment's pause—I cannot think of what I am, without exclaiming in the bitterness of my heart, how cruelly I am disappointed! I will be particular in my relation.

My father was a country gentleman of a good estate, which by his death, that happened near two months ago, devolved to me as his only child. It was matter of wonder to our neighbours, that a person so agreeable as I was thought to be, and who had been marriageable a good while (for as I mentioned before, I am in my fifty-sixth year) should be suffered to live single to so ripe an age. To say the truth, I could never account for this wonder, any otherwise than from that excess of delicacy which I always observed in my conversation with the men, and which in all probability prevented them from declaring themselves.

As soon as I had performed the last duties to my father, I came up to town, and took lodgings in Bury-street—Would it had been in Pall-mall, or a street still wider! for then I might have escaped the observation of a tall well-made gentleman from Ireland, who, unfortunately for my peace, lodged directly over the way.

I will not trouble you with the methods he took from his window to engage my attention, or with what passed between us on his being permitted to visit me. All I shall say is, that whatever ground he had gained in my heart, it might have proved a difficult task for him to have carried me without a settlement, if the World of July the 12th, upon the love of elderly women, had not fallen into my

hands. Before the reading of that fatal paper, I had suspicions that my person might possibly be less desirable than my fortune ; but now I believed, and my wishes assisted my belief, that he languished to possess me. I read the story of Ninon l'Enclos above a dozen times over ; and I rejoiced to find myself of the exact age of that lady, when her charms had such an ascendancy over the unfortunate de Villiers.

My lover found me with the paper in my hand. I read it to him ; and he confirmed me in my opinion, by wishing himself the Abbé Gedoy, and his angel, as he called me, eighty years old, that he might be as happy as the Frenchman. In short, being now thoroughly convinced that the only object of a sincere, fervent, and lasting passion in a young man was a woman in years, I made no secret to him of my inclinations ; and the very next morning we were publicly married.

Alas ! sir, were you in jest or earnest when you wrote that paper ? I have a melancholy reason for believing you were in jest. And is a woman of fifty-five then so undesirable an object ? Is she not to be endured ? Or are all men deceivers ? No ; that is impossible ; it is I only that am deceived. I dare not say more, unless it be to tell you, that a fortune of thirty thousand pounds is rather too much to be given in exchange for a mere name, when, if you knew the whole truth, I have no real right to any name but my maiden one. I am, by no name at all,

Sir,

Your most humble servant.

No. 34. THURSDAY, AUGUST 23, 1753.

---

WHEN I declared against meddling with politics in these my lucubrations, I meant only that kind of politics; or art of government, which is so learnedly and logically reasoned upon in all the coffee-houses and barbers' shops of this great metropolis; intending (as it is my province) to take cognizance of any particular act of the legislature, that, contrary to its intention, has been prejudicial to the morals of my fellow citizens.

But it is the repeal of an act of parliament, and not the act itself, that I am now about to complain of. The act I mean is the *witch act*. I am not considering the repeal of this act as affecting our religious belief, according to the Scotch proverb, 'Taulk awaw the deel, and good bwee to the Lord.' I think of it only in a moral light, as it has given such encouragement to witchcraft in this kingdom, that one hardly meets with a grown person, either in public or private, who is not more or less under its influence.

Whoever attends to the sermon at church, or listens to the conversation of grave and good men, will hear and believe that the present age is the most fruitful in wickedness of any since the deluge. Whether these gentlemen have discovered the true reason of this depravity, or whether the discovery has been reserved for me, I will not pretend to determine; but certain it is, that the repeal of an act of parliament, which was meant to restrain the power of the devil, by inflicting death upon his agents, must infallibly give him a much greater influence over us, than he ever could have hoped for during the continuance of such an act.

I am well aware that there are certain of my readers who have no belief in witches; but I am willing to hope they are only those who either have not read, or else have forgot, the proceedings against them, published at large in the State Trials: if there is any man alive who can deny his assent to the positive and circumstantial evidence given against them in these trials, I shall only say that I pity most sincerely the hardness of his heart.

That the devil may truly be said to be let loose among us, by the repeal of this act, will appear beyond contradiction, if we take a survey of the general fascination that all ranks and orders of mankind seem at present to be under.

What is it but witchcraft that occasions that universal and uncontrollable rage of play, by which the nobleman, the man of fashion, the merchant and the tradesman, with their wives, sons, and daughters, are running headlong to ruin? What is it but witchcraft that conjures up that spirit of pride and passion for expense, by which all classes of men, from his grace at Westminster to the salesman at Wapping, are entailing beggary upon their old age, and bequeathing their children to poverty and the parish? Again, is it possible to be accounted for, from any natural cause, that persons of good sense and sober dispositions should take a freak four or five times in a winter, of turning their houses into inns; cramming every bed-chamber, closet, and corner with people whom they hardly know; stifling one another with heat; blocking up the streets with chairs and coaches; offending themselves, and pleasing nobody; and all this for the vain boast of having drawn together a greater mob than my lady Somebody, or the honourable Mr. Such-a-one? That nothing but witchcraft can be the occasion of so much folly and absurdity



be sick, and should happen to discharge a great quantity of the said pins, or if while you are speaking to this old woman she should suddenly transform herself into a horse without a head, or any such uncommon animal, you may very fairly conclude that she is no other than a witch. In such cases it will be a happy circumstance if you are able to say the Lord's prayer: for by repeating it three times to yourself she becomes as harmless as a babe.

A lady of my acquaintance, who has often been bewitched, assures me of her having detected multitudes of these hags, by laying two straws one across the other in the path where they are to tread. It is wonderful, she says, to see how a witch is puzzled at these straws: for that after having made many fruitless attempts to step over them, she either stands stock still, or turns back. But to secure yourself within doors against the enchantment of witches, especially if you are a person of fashion, and have never been taught the Lord's prayer, the only method I know of is, to nail a horseshoe upon the threshold. This I can affirm to be of the greatest efficacy; inasmuch that I have taken notice of many a little cottage in the country, with a horseshoe at its door, where gaming, extravagance, routs, adultery, Jacobitism, and all the catalogue of witchcrafts, have been totally unknown.

I shall conclude this paper by signifying my intention, one day or other, of hiring a porter, and of sending him with a hammer and nails, and a large quantity of horseshoes, to certain houses in the purlieus of St. James's. I believe it would not be amiss (as a charm against play) if he had orders to fix a whole dozen of these horseshoes at the door of White's. From St. James's he shall have directions to proceed to the city, and to distribute the remainder of his burthen among the thresholds of those doors, at which

the witchcraft of Jacobitism has been most suspected to enter.

---

No. 35. THURSDAY, AUGUST 30, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

THAT you may know who it is that offers you his correspondence, and how qualified I am to make a figure in the World, I shall let you into the secret of my birth and history.

I have the honour to be descended from the ancient family of the Limbertongues, in Staffordshire. My grandfather was of the cabinet with Oliver Cromwell; but unfortunately happening to whisper a secret of some importance to his wife, the affair unaccountably became public, and sentence of dismissal was immediately passed upon him. My father was decypherer to King William. It was by his diligence and address that the assassination plot and some other combinations in that reign were brought to light. But being somewhat too officious in his zeal, he was suspected of betraying the secrets of his office (the better, as is supposed, to insinuate himself into those of the opposition), and was discarded with disgrace. With a fortune barely sufficient for support, he retired to his native village in Staffordshire; and soon after marrying the daughter of an unbeneficed clergyman in the neighbourhood, he had issue male, the writer of this letter.

My earliest infancy gave indications of an inquisitive mind; and it was my father's care to implant in me, with the first knowledge of words, an insatiable

ble desire to communicate. At twelve years old I discovered the frailty of a maiden aunt, and brought the curate of the parish into disgrace. A young lady of uncommon discretion, who boarded in the family, was so delighted with the story, that she made me a party in all her visits, to give me new occasions of relating it ; but happening one evening to steal a little abruptly upon the retirement of this lady, I discovered her in the prettiest familiarity imaginable with the harlequin of a strolling company.

It was about this time that a fever carried my mother to her grave. My father for some weeks was inconsolable ; but making an acquaintance with an inn-keeper's daughter in the village, and marrying her soon after, he became the gayest man alive. By the direction of my new mother, who, for unknown reasons, grew uneasy at my prying disposition, I was sentenced to a grammar school at fifty miles distance. Mortified as I was at first, I began early to relish this change of life. A new world was open to me for discovery : I wormed myself into the secrets of every boy, and made immediate information to the master. Many were the whippings upon these occasions ; but as my heart always felt for the mischiefs of my tongue, I was the first to condole with the sufferer, and escaped suspicion by my humanity. But all human enjoyments are transitory. It happened in the course of my discoveries, that by a perverse boy's denying the fact he was charged with, I was unfortunately called up to give evidence against him ; and though I delivered it with the strictest regard to truth, I found the whole school in combination against me, and every one branded me with the name of *tell-tale*.

From this unlucky accident, hardly a day passed, but I was called upon to answer facts which I never committed, and was as certainly punished for deny-

ing them. I was buffeted and abused by every boy, and then whipped for quarrelling; or if any thing was missing in the school, it was constantly found in one of my coat pockets, or locked up safely in my trunk. During this continued state of persecution, I wrote repeatedly to my father for leave to return home: but the government of that family was transferred, and admittance to it, even at common vacation times, denied me. At the end of five years, however, and, as you will soon be informed, to my utter disgrace, I obtained the favour of passing the Christmas holidays at home.

The morning after my arrival, I perceived at breakfast, by the demure looks of the maid, and now and then a side-wink at her mistress, that there were secrets in the family. It was not long before I discovered some particular familiarities between my mother-in-law and a spruce exciseman in the neighbourhood. The room I lay in was the next to hers; but unadvisedly attempting a small peep-hole in the wainscot, I unluckily bored through the face of my father's picture, which hung on the other side; by which misfortune I underwent the mortification of a discovery, and the severest discipline I ever felt. Stung with the reproaches I met with from this adventure, I doubled my assiduities, and had the satisfaction of discovering one afternoon in the garden, that the exciseman and my mother were made of the very same flesh and blood with the curate and my aunt. My father happening to be engaged at the next village, I had time to go from house to house to inform the parish of his disgrace: but how great was my surprise, when at my return home, instead of gaining credit to my story, my mother had art enough to turn the mischief upon myself, and to get me driven out of doors as the most wicked of incendiaries.



Enraged as I was at my father's inhumanity, I fell upon my knees in the street, and made a solemn oath never to enter his doors again, whatever misery might be the consequence. With this resolution, and somewhat more than a guinea in my pocket (which I had saved from the benefactions of some particular friends at my return from school), I took the road, by moonlight, for London. Nothing remarkable occurred to me on the way, till the last mile of my journey; when joining company with a very civil gentleman, who was kind enough to conduct me over the fields from Islington, and giving him a history of my life, I found this humane stranger so touched with my misfortunes, as to offer me a bed at his own house, and a supply of whatever money I wanted, till provision could be made for me. Such unexpected generosity drew tears from me. I thanked him for his goodness; and showing him a guinea, which was yet unbroken, I told him the favour of his house would be sufficient obligation. I was indeed a little surprised to find at that very instant my benefactor's pistol at my breast, and a menace of immediate death, if I refused to deliver: but you will imagine, Mr. Fitz-Adam, that I could withhold nothing from so kind a friend; and obligations being thus mutual between us, he left me to pursue my way with a few halfpence in my pocket.

To particularize my distresses on my first arrival in town would be to write a volume instead of a letter. In a short time my inquisitive talents were taken notice of, and I commenced business in the post of retainer to a bailiff's follower: but forgetting that secrecy was necessary to my commission, I communicated my errand wherever I was sent upon the look-out, and gave many a fine gentleman time to escape. This employment, though of short duration, got me a natural interest among the lawyers; and

by the merit of scholarship, as well as writing a tolerable hand, I succeeded in time to the smart post of clerk to a solicitor. But here too it was my misfortune to be a little too unguarded in my discoveries; for happening sometimes to be sent abroad with bills of cost for business never done, and fees never paid, I found it impossible to conceal any thing from the clients, and was discarded as a betrayer of my master's secrets. In the course of a few years I was obliged to combat necessity in the various characters of a poet, a ballad-singer, a soldier, a tooth-drawer, a mountebank, an actor, and a travelling tutor to a buck. In this last post I might have lived with ease and profit, if I could have concealed from my pupil that he was the plague of every country he came to, and the disgrace of his own. By gradual progression, and having acquired some knowledge in French, I rose in time to be assistant-secretary to an envoy abroad. Here it was that my inquiring mind began to be of service to me; but happening in a few months to make discovery of certain transactions, not much to the honour of my master, and being detected in transmitting them to my friends in England, I was discarded from my office with contempt and beggary. Upon this occasion my necessities hurried me to an act of guilt, that my conscience will for ever upbraid me with: for being thus deserted in a country where charity was unfashionable, and reduced to the very point of starving, I renounced my religion for bread, and became a brother of the mendicants of St. Francis. Under the sanctity of this habit, and from the example of the brotherhood, I led a life of profligacy and wantonness. But though my conscience was subdued, my tongue retained its freedom: for it was my misfortune one day, through ignorance of my company, to betray the secrets of a lady's confession to her own husband. The story began to spread;

and it was by a sort of miracle that I found the means of escaping with life.

At my return into England, I made a solemn renunciation of my apostacy; and by the favour of a certain great man became of consequence enough for the service of a ministerial writer. My performances for some time were highly applauded; but being a little too fond of communicating objections for the sake of answering them, I was accused of weakening the cause, and ordered to look out for other employment. Enraged at the injustice of this treatment, I devoted my pen to the service of patriotism; but being somewhat indiscreet in my zeal, and occasionally hinting to the world that my employers were only contending for power, I had the sentence of dismission passed upon me for inadvertency.

Being thus driven from all employment, and neither inclined nor able to conquer the bent of my mind, I began seriously to consider how I might turn this very disposition to advantage. In the midst of these reflections it occurred to me that the ladies were naturally open-hearted like myself, and that if I tendered them my services, and supplied them with scandal upon all their acquaintance, I might find my account in it. But as wicked as this town is thought to be, and as knowing as I was in what was doing in it, I soon found that the real occurrences of life were too insipid for the attention of these fair ones, and that I must add invention to facts, or be looked upon as a trifier. I accordingly laid about me with all my might, and by a judicious mixture of truth and lies succeeded so well, that in less than two months I carried off a dowager of quality, and am at present a very resigned widower with a handsome fortune.

This, sir, is my history; and as I cannot keep any thing that I know, and as I know almost every thing



that people would wish to keep, I intend myself the honour of corresponding with you often ; and am,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

NIC. LIMBERTONGUE.

I accept of Mr. Limbertongue's correspondence with all my heart. The varieties he has experienced will enable him to furnish useful cautions, and instructive entertainment. The ladies will be taught to avoid scandal by virtue ; and the men either to reform or conceal their vices, while the *tell-tale* is abroad.

---

No. 36. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 6, 1753.

---

I WAS formerly acquainted with a very honest old gentleman, who as often as he was asked at the tavern how his wife did, never failed to assure us, ' that he did not come abroad to be put in mind of his wife.' I could wish with all my heart that those persons who are married to the town for at least eight months in the year would, upon their removal into the country, forget the amusements of it, and attach themselves to those pleasures which are to be found in groves and gardens, in exercise and temperance. But as fond as we are of variety, and as pleasing as the changes of the seasons are generally acknowledged to be, it is observable that in all the large villages near London the summer seems only to be endured, as it is made to resemble the winter in town. Routs, visits, assemblies and meetings for drinking, are all

the pleasures that are attended to ; while the meadows  
and corn-fields

(Where the milk-maid singeth blithe  
And the mower whets his scythe)

are neglected and despised.

I have received a letter upon this subject, which,  
for its candour and good sense, I shall lay before my  
readers for the speculation of to-day.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

In this season of universal migration, when the  
fireworks of Marybone, and the tin-works of Vaux-  
hall, are deserted for the salutary springs of Tun-  
bridge, Cheltenham, and Scarborough ; it would not  
be amiss, methinks, if you were to give us your opi-  
nion of those seats of idleness and pleasure, health  
and gaiety. Or suppose you should extend your  
views still farther, and tell us what you think in ge-  
neral of summer amusements, and the fashionable  
employments of rural life ? To supply in some mea-  
sure this defect, give me leave to acquaint you with  
the principal occurrences that engaged my attention  
very lately, in a ten days retirement in the country.

As the friend I visited was a man who had seen  
much of the world ; as his wife and daughters were  
adorned with all the accomplishments of genteel life ;  
and as they were no less admired for their under-  
standings than their persons ; my expectation was  
raised and flattered with the pleasing, yet reasonable  
thought of passing my time with no less improve-  
ment than delight, in a situation where art and nature  
conspired to indulge my utmost wishes. But how  
grievously disappointed was I to find, that whenever  
I walked out I must walk alone ; and even then was

sure to be reproached; in the afternoon, for rising before the bottle was out; and in the evening, for breaking a set of cards! The former part of my conduct disoblged the men, and the latter offended the ladies. Scarce could I reach the end of the avenue, before my friend, with a gentle rebuke, summoned me back to give a toast; and hardly could I contemplate the view from the terrace, before Miss Kitty would come running to tell me that the *rubber* was *up*, and that it was my turn to *cut in*. This, I doubt, is too general a complaint to be soon redressed; yet it is not less a grievance. That persons so well qualified for giving and receiving the pleasures of conversation should thus agree to banish thought (at least, all subjects that are worth the thinking of) must be almost incredible to those who are unacquainted with polite life. That a season, in which all the beauties of nature appear to such advantage, should be thus thrown away, and as much disregarded as the depth of winter, seems utterly inexcusable, and in some degree immoral. 'How,' thought I to myself, 'can talents designed for the noblest purposes be thus perverted to the meanest? Is it the sole province of wit to give toasts, and of beauty to shuffle cards? How are the faculties of reason suspended, while those of passion alone prevail! Since it is no less certain that the sweetest temper may be destroyed by cards, than that the best constitution may be ruined by wine.' These were my usual reflections as I returned to my company, chagrined and disappointed at the loss of a walk, which, though a solitary one, I should always prefer to the pleasures of the bottle, or a party at whist by daylight, in the best assembly in England.

Be so good, Mr. Fitz-Adam, as to espouse the cause of injured Nature, and remonstrate loudly

against this enormous barbarity of killing the summer. Let cards prevail in winter, and in cities only : too much of them do we see in this great town to desire them elsewhere. Let drinking be confined to election dinners and corporation feasts, and not continue (as it too much does) imperceptibly to make havoc of our private families. Assure the ladies, the young ones I mean, that however their mothers may instruct them by example, or whatever they themselves may think, anxiety and disappointment, hope and fear, are no improvers of their beauty : that Venus never kept her court at a rout ; and that the arrows of Cupid are not winged with cards. Let them take but one walk, and the milk-maid that gives them a sillabub at the end of it will convince them that air and exercise are the true preservatives of health and beauty, and will add more lively bloom and fresher roses to their cheeks than all the *rouge* of French art, or all the flush of English avarice. Inform the men, if they know it not already, that though they may esteem themselves sober when they are not dead drunk, and possibly may never be in a state of intoxication, yet drinking to any degree of excess will certainly hurt, if not totally ruin, their constitutions, and be the sure, though perhaps slow, occasions of rheumatisms, gouts, dropsies, and death itself. Many instances of this will occur in the sphere of every one's acquaintance ; and if some of the deceased have lived fifty or sixty years, it is hardly to be doubted, that had this barbarous custom never prevailed, their lives might have been extended to at least seventy or eighty.

In short, while these practices continue, by which every rural delight is entirely lost, country seats may be esteemed an idle expense, and a useless burthen. London is certainly the fittest place for either the

bottle or cards: it is there that the gentlemen may pursue the one, and the ladies the other, without being interrupted by such troublesome guests as myself, who may be now and then desirous of picking a nosegay, or of listening to the nightingale. For in vain does Nature lavish her charms, if they are thus neglected; in vain do the birds sing, if no one hears them; and in vain do the flowers blow, if

——— they blow unseen,  
And waste their sweetness on the desert air.

But if these polite persons will continue to reside in the summer at their country seats, merely because it is the fashion, it would be no unfriendly office to spare them the mortification of continually gazing upon unwelcome objects. In order, therefore, to fix their attention to the most important concerns, I would humbly propose (and I doubt not but the proposal would meet with their approbation) that immediately after dinner the windows be closed, and the light of the sun be exchanged for that of wax candles; by which means the gentlemen over their bottle, in one room, may uninterruptedly harangue on hounds and horses, while the ladies in another may be shut up till midnight with cards and counters. And that the latter may be spared the disquiet of having recourse on a Sunday to fields and gardens (I mean if their mammas or husbands should happen to be so enthusiastically rigid as to forbid gaming upon that day) let it be lawful for them to lie abed and study *Mr. Hoyle*.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

RUSTICUS.

s 3

No. 37. THURSDAY, SEPT. 13, 1753.

---

THE following letter is written with so much nature and simplicity, that rather than curtail it of its length, I have thought proper (as I once did before) to extend my paper to another half sheet.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I am the widow of a merchant, with whom I lived happily, and in affluence for many years. We had no children, and when he died he left me all he had; but his affairs were so involved, that the balance which I received, after having gone through much expense and trouble, was no more than one thousand pounds. This sum I placed in the hands of a friend of my husband's, who was reckoned a good man in the city, and who allowed me an interest of four per cent. for my capital; and with this forty pounds a year I retired, and boarded in a village about a hundred miles from London.

There was an old lady of great fortune in that neighbourhood, who visited often at the house where I lodged: she pretended, after a short acquaintance, to take a great liking to me: she professed a friendship for me, and at length persuaded me to come and live with her.

Between the time of taking this my resolution and putting it into execution, I was informed that this lady, whom I shall call Lady Mary, was very unequal in her humours, and treated her inferiors and dependents with that insolence which she imagined her superior fortune gave her a right to make use of.



But as I was neither her relation nor dependent, and as all that I desired from her was common civility, I thought that whenever her ladyship or her house became disagreeable to me, I could retire to my old quarters, and live in the same manner as I did before I became acquainted with her ; and upon the strength of this reasoning, I packed up my clothes, paid off my lodgings, and was conveyed by my Lady Mary, in her own coach, to her mansion-house.

For the first year she treated me with civility and confidence ; but in that time I could not help observing that she had no affection for any body. I found out that she did not love her nearest relations, who were highly esteemed by all the rest of the neighbourhood ; and therefore I gave but little credit to all the protestations of friendship which she was continually making to me.

She told me all that she knew, and more than she knew ; and insinuated to me, that I was to look upon the trust she reposed in me as the strongest proof of the highest friendship. But these insinuations lost their effect ; for I knew by experience, that there are many people, of which number her ladyship was one, that often have a need to unbosom themselves, who must have somebody to impart their secrets to, and who, when they know any thing that ought not to be told, are never at ease till they tell it.

But to proceed in my story. One day, when her ladyship had treated me with uncommon kindness, for my having taken her part in a dispute with one of her relations, I received a letter from London, to inform me that the person in whose hands I had placed my fortune, and who till that time had paid my interest money very exactly, was broke, and had fled the kingdom.

Lady Mary, in her fits of friendship, had offered



me presents, and perhaps the oftener, because I always refused them. She had sometimes told me how desirous she was to do me good in any thing that lay within her power. But in those days I had the inexpressible happiness of having no wish or view beyond what my little fortune could afford me; and I was truly sensible of, and blessed in, the heartfelt satisfaction of independence. Imagine then, sir, what I felt at the receipt of the above-mentioned letter. All that I shall say to you about what it produced is, that I took my resolution immediately. I carried the letter in my hand to Lady Mary; but before I gave it to her, I told her, that I had never doubted the sincerity of her friendship, and that I was thoroughly sensible of the kindness with which she treated me. I put her in mind of the presents which she had offered me, and added, that while I was not in want of her assistance, I thought it wrong to accept of them; but that the time was now come when her friendship was likely to become my only support; that it would be unjust in me to suspect that I should not receive it; and that the letter I then gave her would tell her all, and spare my tears.

Her ladyship immediately read it over with more attention than emotion; but after returning it to me, she embraced me, and assured me, in a condoling voice, that however great my misfortunes might be, she could not help feeling some satisfaction in thinking that it was in her power to alleviate them, by giving me proofs of her unalterable friendship; that her house, her table, her servants, should always continue to be mine; that we should never part while we lived, and that I should feel no change in my condition from this unhappy alteration of my circumstances.

To any body that knew her ladyship less than I

did, these words would have afforded matter of great consolation ; but when I retired to my chamber, and reflected upon my past and present situation, I saw that I had every thing to regret in the one, and very little to hope for from the other ; and the following day convinced me of the manner in which I was to lead my future life.

Whenever Lady Mary spoke to me, she had hitherto called me Mrs. Truman ; but the very next morning at breakfast she left out Mrs. ; and upon no greater provocation than breaking a tea-cup, she made me thoroughly sensible of her superiority and my dependence. ‘ Lord, Truman, you are so awkward ! Pray be more careful for the future, or we shall not live long together. Do you think I can afford to have my china broke at this rate, and maintain you into the bargain ? ’

From this moment I was obliged to drop the name and character of friend, which I had hitherto maintained with a little dignity, and to take up that which the French call *complaisante*, and the English *humble companion*. But it did not stop here ; for in a week I was reduced to be as miserable a *toad-eater* as any in Great Britain, which, in the strictest sense of the word, is a *servant* ; except that the toad-eater has the honour of dining with my lady, and the misfortune of receiving no wages.

The beginning of my servitude was being employed in small business in her ladyship’s own presence.— Truman, fetch this ; Truman, carry that ; Truman, ring the bell ; Truman, fill up the pot ; Truman, pour out the coffee ; Truman, stir the fire ; Truman, call a servant ; Truman, get me a glass of water, and put me in mind to take my drops.

The second part of my service was harder. I was a good housewife ; I understood preserving, pickling,

and pastry, perfectly well; I was no bad milliner, and I was very well skilled in the management of a dairy. All these little talents I had frequently produced, sometimes for my own amusement, and sometimes to make my court to my lady. But now what had been my diversion became my employment: my lady could touch no sweetmeat, pickle, tart, or cheesecake, but what was the work of my hands. I made up all her linen; I mended and sometimes washed her lace; the butter she eats every morning is all of my churning, and I make every slip-coat cheese that is brought to her table; and if any of these my various works miscarry, I am scolded or pouted at, as much as if I was hired and paid for every branch of the different employments to which I am put.

This degradation of mine has not escaped the eyes of the quick-sighted servants. The change in my situation has produced a total one in their behaviour. There is hardly a chambermaid that will bring me up a bottle of water into my room, or a footman that will give me a glass of small beer at dinner.

I must now give you an account of certain regulations which I am enjoined to observe at table. I am absolutely forbid to taste any dish that is eatable cold as well as hot, or that may be hashed for supper. By this I am prevented from eating of most dishes that come before us. I must never taste boiled or roast beef; and ham and venison-pasty are equally contraband. Fowls, chicken, and all sorts of game, come under the article of prohibited goods; and though I see brawn and sturgeon served up every day during the whole winter, I am no more the better for them than Tantalus was for his apples; and really sometimes I eat as little as those who dine with Duke Humphrey, or as Sancho did when

he was made governor of Barataria. To this I may add, that I have not tasted a glass of wine in our house for some years, and that punch, bishop, cool tankard, and negus are equally denied me; and I never must touch any fruit, unless when I am to preserve it.

The rewards I receive for the service I do, and the restraint which I submit to, consist in having the enjoyment of the mere necessities of life, provided you exclude money out of the number. I am clothed out of Lady Mary's wardrobe; and I have offended Mrs. Pinup, her ladyship's woman, past all forgiveness, because her ladyship chooses that I should not go naked about the house.

Not being much used to a coach, I am generally sick with sitting backwards in one. This my lady knows perfectly well; but since I entered into my state of dependence, I am constantly obliged to let her sit forwards alone in the daily airings that we take upon the adjacent common.

You have already seen, sir, that I do the work of most of the servants in the house: but I must now descend a little lower, and acquaint you with some abject employments, which I am forced to submit to.

I have already hinted to you, that my lady has no real friendship for either man or woman. Her affections are settled upon the brute creation, for whom she expresses incredible tenderness. You would take her monkey to be her eldest son by the care she shows of him; and she could not be more indulgent to her favourite daughter than she is to her lap-dog; she has a real friendship for her parrot; and the other day she expressed much more joy at the safe delivery of a beloved cat than she had done, some months before, at the birth of her grandson.

It is my province to tend, wait upon, and serve this favourite part of the family. I am made answerable

for all their faults; and if any of them are sick, it is I that am to blame. It was through my negligence that Pug broke my lady's finest set of china; and my forgetting to give Veny her dinner was the occasion of the dear creature's illness. Poll's silence is often attributed to my ill usage; and the murder of two or three kittens has been most unjustly laid to my charge.

I now come to some grievances of another kind, which I am almost ashamed to own, but which are necessary to be told.

My lady has, for the humour in her eyes (by-the-by I make all her eye-water) three issues; one in each arm, and one in her back. Now it happened that her own woman being one day confined to her bed, I was desired to perform the operation of dressing them in her stead; and unfortunately I acquitted myself of the task so much to my lady's satisfaction, that Mrs. Pinup has been turned out of that office, which is given to me, and I am afraid it is a place for life.

There was another thing happened to me last year which deserves to be inserted in this letter, and which, though it made me cry, will, I am afraid, make other people laugh.

Lady Mary, out of the few teeth she had left, had one that had the impudence to ache and keep her ladyship awake for two nights together; upon this, Mr. Mercy, the surgeon, was sent for, who, upon viewing the affected part, declared immediately for extraction. This put my lady into a terrible agony: she declared she never had a tooth drawn in her life, and that she could never be brought to undergo it, unless she saw the same operation performed upon somebody else in her presence. Upon this, all the servants were summoned, and she endeavoured to persuade them one after another to have a tooth

drawn, for her service; but they all refused, and chose rather to lose their places than their teeth. Lady Mary addressed herself to me, and conjured me, by the long friendship that had subsisted between us, and by all the obligations I had already to her, and those she was determined to confer upon me, to grant her this request. I blush to tell you that I yielded, and parted with a fine white sound tooth: but what will you say when I also tell you, that after I had lost mine, Mr. Mercy was at last sent away without drawing her ladyship's.

Lady Mary takes great quantities of physic, and part of my business is to prepare and make up the doses; but what is still worse, her ladyship will swallow nothing till I have tasted it in her presence. I also make and administer all the water-gruel that she drinks with her physic, and am forced to attend her with camomile tea, when she takes a vomit. This last is hard duty, as it not only makes me constantly sick, but as often stains my only gown and apron.

I have now, sir, done with all my bodily hardships, and shall proceed to a grievance, which lies heavier on me than all I have already mentioned; I mean that perpetual sacrifice of truth, which I am forced to make for her ladyship's service.

Lady Mary is about sixty-five, and labours under a vice, which sometimes persons of the same sex and age are subject to; I mean that of telling long and improbable stories. She has a fine invention, which often carries her beyond the bounds even of possibility. She deals largely in the marvellous, and whenever she perceives that she has made the company stare a little too much, she constantly appeals to me for the truth of a fact which I never heard before; but of which I am declared to have been an eye-witness.



Another grievance is, that my lady being much the richest person in the neighbourhood, is thoroughly convinced that nobody of an inferior fortune can ever be in the right in any dispute which may happen between them; and as her ladyship's arguments are generally very weak, so her passions are very strong; and what she wants in reason she makes up in anger, which sometimes rises to abuse: and in all these disputes, she never fails to apply to me as an equitable judge, for my decision of the contest: which appeal being accompanied with one of Colonel Hernando's looks, sentence is immediately pronounced in her favour; for what can reason or argument do against fear and poverty? These unjust judgments have made all the neighbours my enemies, who imagine also, that, by this behaviour of mine, I must be highly in my lady's good graces, so that they hate what they ought to compassionate, and envy what they should rather pity. It is the same case in every quarrel that happens between her ladyship and her own relations. I am made the witness and judge in every cause; and I own very freely that my testimony is generally false, and my judgment partial: so that upon the whole my neighbours hate me, the family detest me, and my lady herself does not love and cannot esteem me.

You are now, sir, fully informed of the wretched life I lead; and as I dare say that there are many who pass their days exactly in the same manner, you will do them and me a singular service by printing this letter. My lady takes in your paper, and lends it about to all the neighbours; and there are some features of my condition too strongly drawn to be mistaken by any of my acquaintance. A common likeness would not have been sufficient; but such a caricature as I have painted must strike and be known at first sight, and perhaps may contribute



to change my scene for a better. But one thing I am sure of, which is, that no alteration that can happen to me from the publishing this paper can be for the worse.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

MARY TRUMAN.

---

No 38. THURSDAY, SEPT. 20, 1753.

Exilis domus est, ubi non et multa supersu ut,  
Et dominum fallunt et prosunt furibus.—

HOR.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

THERE is a species of luxury, which though you must often have observed, I do not find that you have hitherto taken notice of, I mean that extravagance of expense, which people of all ranks and conditions are daily running into in the article of furniture. In the houses of the great (not to mention the profusion of French ornament, and costly glitter of every room) the meanest utensils of the kitchen are all of plate. But it is not upon the follies of other people that I am going to descant; it is of myself and my country-house, or rather of my wife and her villa, that I intend to be particular. The house I am speaking of, together with a very considerable estate, was left me by an uncle in the city, with whom I lived from the age of sixteen. As he intended me for trade, you may be sure he gave me no other education (a little school learning excepted) than what was necessary to a compting-house. But

finding myself at his death in possession of a plentiful fortune, I resolved to commence gentleman; and accordingly disposed of my effects in business, and took a house at the other end of the town.

Here I became acquainted with a lady of quality, who, though she had the highest notions of birth, yet from so trifling a circumstance as want of fortune, condescended to give me her hand, notwithstanding the meanness of my family, and the difference of our educations. As I thought myself extremely honoured by an alliance with so great a lady, I gave the management of every thing into her hands, and grew as indolent as if I had really been a man of fashion. My wife was a woman of exceeding *fine taste*, as it is called; or in other words, one who liked to have every thing about her in the newest and most expensive manner. As soon as I brought her to my country-house, I thought she would have fainted away at the sight of my furniture; the whole of it (to use her own words) was so frightful, so odious, and so out of taste! Her upholsterer must be sent for that instant! for there was no enduring life in the midst of so much antiquated lumber. I forgot to tell you that I had entirely new-furnished the house about three months before; but though every thing was extremely good and neat, I must do my wife the justice to own there was very little in it but what was of real use. Early the next day down comes the upholsterer. 'Lord, Mr. Kifang,' says she, 'I am glad you are come. Pray rest yourself a little; but I am afraid you can't find a chair fit for a Christian to sit down upon. Such seats! such backs! such legs! such—but they are so of a piece with the rest of the furniture!—Dear Kifang, I am glad you are come!' So without waiting for his reply, or suffering him to sit down, she conducted him through all the apartments, except the offices,

which indeed she has never once condescended to visit since her becoming mistress of my family.

Mr. Kifang, who is said to be of Chinese extraction, and who must be allowed to understand his business as well as any man alive, agreed perfectly with her la'ship; and observed, 'that such out-of-fashion things might do well enough for a citizen; but that persons of quality and distinction, who had a *taste* and all that, should have something foreign and superb, and quite in another-guess sort of a manner.' In short, sir, by the indefatigable zeal of this Chinese upholsterer, in about four months my house was entirely new furnished; but so disguised and altered, that I hardly knew it again.—There is not a bed, a table, a chair, or even a grate, that is not twisted into so many ridiculous and grotesque figures, and so decorated with the heads, beaks, wings, and claws of birds and beasts, that Milton's

Gorgons, and hydras, and chimæras dire,

are not to be compared with them. Every room is completely covered with a Wilton carpet; I suppose to save the floors, which are all new-laid, and in the most expensive manner. In each of these rooms is a pair or two of stands, supported by different figures of men or beasts, on which are placed branches of Chelsea china; representing lions, bears, and other animals, holding in their mouths or paws sprigs of bay, orange, or myrtle; among the leaves of which are fixed sockets for the reception of wax candles, which by dispersing the light among the foliage, I own, make a very agreeable appearance. But I can see no use for the lions and bears: to say the truth, I cannot help thinking it a little unnatural; for it is well known that all kinds of savages are afraid of fire. But this I submit to you, having observed of

late several wild beasts exhibited on the stage, without their showing the least surprise at the lamps, or even at the loud shouts of applause which have been bestowed upon them from the galleries. The upper apartments of my house, which were before handsomely wainscoted, are now hung with the richest Chinese and India paper, where all the powers of fancy are exhausted in a thousand fantastic figures of birds, beasts, and fishes, which never had existence. And what adds to the curiosity is, that the fishes are seen flying in the air, or perching upon the trees ; which puts me in mind of a passage I learnt at school (for I have not absolutely forgot my Latin)

*Delphinum appingit sylvis*——

the oddness of which, I suppose, was the reason of my remembering it.

The best, or, as my wife calls it, the state bed-chamber, is furnished in a manner that has half undone me. The hangings are white satin, with French flowers and artificial moss stuck upon it with gum, and interspersed with ten thousand spangles, beads, and shells. The bed stands in an alcove, at the top of which are painted Cupids strewing flowers, and sprinkling perfumes. This is divided from the room by two twisted pillars, adorned with wreaths of flowers, and intermixed with shell-work. In this apartment there is a cabinet of most curious workmanship, highly finished with stones, gems and shells, dispersed in such a manner as to represent several sorts of flowers. The top of this cabinet is adorned with a prodigious pyramid of china of all colours, shapes, and sizes. At every corner of the room are great jars filled with dried leaves of roses and jessamine. The chimney-piece also (and indeed every one in the house) is covered with immense quantities of

china of various figures; among which are Talapains and Bonzes, and all the religious orders of the East.

The next room that presents itself is my wife's dressing-room; but I will not attempt to describe it to you minutely, it is so full of trinkets. The walls are covered round with looking-glass, interspersed with pictures made of moss, butterflies, and sea-weeds. Under a very magnificent Chinese canopy stands the toilette, furnished with a set of boxes of gilt plate for combs, brushes, paints, pastes, patches, pomatums, powders, white, gray, and blue, bottles of hungary, lavender, and orange-flower water, and, in short, all the apparatus for disguising beauty. Here she constantly pays her devotions two hours every morning; but what kind of divinity she adores may be safer for you to guess than for me to tell. By this time I imagine you will conceive my house to be much fuller of furniture than my head. Alas! sir, I am but a husband, and my wife is a woman of quality. But I could submit with some degree of patience to all this folly and expense, if my children (and I have two fine boys and a girl) were not either kept close prisoners in the nursery, or driven into the kitchen among the servants, to prevent their playing about the rooms, and making havoc of the crockery.

I have a thousand other curiosities in my house, of which I neither know the uses nor the names. But I cannot help mentioning the gravel-walks, rivers, groves, and temples, which on a grand day make their appearance at the dessert. For you are not to suppose that all this profusion of ornament is only to gratify my wife's curiosity; it is meant as a preparative to the greatest happiness of life, that of seeing company. And I assure you she gives above twenty entertainments in a year to people for

whom she has no manner of regard, for no other reason in the world than to show them her house. In short, sir, it is become so great a sight that I am no longer master of it; being continually driven from room to room, to give opportunity for strangers to admire it. But as we have lately missed a favourite Chinese tumbler, and some other valuable moveables, we have entertained thoughts of confining the show to one day in the week, and of admitting no persons whatsoever without tickets; unless they happen to be acquainted with the names, at least, of some of my wife's relations. For my own part, if every thing in the house was stolen, it would give me less concern than I have felt for many years past at every India sale, or at the shortest visit that she has made at Deard's: for I find to my sorrow, that as my furniture increases, my acres diminish; and that a new fashion never fails of producing a fresh mortgage.

If you think my case may be of service to any of those husbands who are unhappy enough to be married to wives of *taste*, you have free leave to publish it from,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,  
SAMUEL SIMPLE.

---

No. 39. THURSDAY, SEPT. 27, 1753.

---

I HAVE received no less than four letters from my friend Nic. Limbertongue, since last Thursday was three weeks, at which time I had the honour of exhibiting his character and history in this paper. But all I dare do with these letters is, to give a short abstract of them to my readers; my friend

having entered so minutely into family secrets, and (as he assures me upon his honour) with the strictest regard to truth, that I myself should be the *tell-tale* if I gave them to the public in the manner I received them.

In the first of these letters he gives me the history of the third lying-in of a young lady of fashion near St. James's, who is at present only in her nineteenth year, and who lives with a very pious old aunt, and passes for a pattern of modesty and virtue. He also favours me with the names and characters of two gentlemen, who have the honour, separately, of passing the evening with this young lady, without either suspecting the other of being any thing more than a visiting acquaintance.

The second letter contains the secret memoirs of a woman of quality, whose husband is just upon the point of parting with her for *indiscretion*. Till the reading of this letter, I confess myself to have had a very inadequate idea of the meaning of this word. To be indiscreet, it seems, is for a married woman to listen to the addresses of one, two, or half a dozen lovers; to make assignations with them separately; to declare her hatred to her husband, and to admit her said lovers to every liberty but one. All this, provided the lady be detected in some of her closest familiarities, is to be indiscreet: and though the virtue of such a lady is not to be called in question, yet every body has a right to say that she has been guilty of indiscretions.

My friend's third letter is a good deal too wag-gish for the sobriety of this paper. It is the history of a parson and his two maids, whom he calls Rachel and Leah. To say the truth, I have another reason for suppressing this letter, which is, that the doctor happens to be the rector of my own parish, and (setting Rachel and Leah, and eating and



drinking, out of the question) is really a very continent and abstemious man.

The fourth and last letter is a voyage from Vauxhall to Whitehall, in a dark night under a tilt, performed by persons of distinction of both sexes. All that I shall inform my readers of this voyage is, that it appears from the journal of it (which was kept by one of the passengers, and communicated to my friend) to have been a very indiscreet one; and that in the latitude of Westminster-bridge, Miss Kitty, a young country beauty of eighteen, was heard to say with great quickness to a colonel of the guards, who sat next to her, 'Be quiet, sir!' and to accompany her words with so smart a slap on the face, that the centre arch rung again; upon which her aunt, who was one of the party, took occasion to observe, 'That her niece would always be a country girl, and know nothing of the world.'

Having now taken sufficient notice of my friend Limbertongue's letters, I shall leave my readers to animadvert upon them, and devote the remainder of this paper to a female correspondent.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I am a young woman, born to no great fortune, but from the indulgence of my parents, am so happy as to enjoy the advantages of a good education. I have really a handsome face, have a natural gentility about me, walk as well as any body, and am told by my mother, and have heard it whispered a thousand times by the maids, that I am a clever girl.

It was my fortune some time ago, when I was upon a visit in the country, to make a hole in a gentleman's heart, as he sat in the next pew to me

at church; and as I am above disguises, I shall confess very freely that I was equally struck. I took a pleasure in looking at him from the first moment I saw him; and it was no trifling satisfaction to me, that as often as I dared squint that way, I found his eyes to be fixed fully upon mine.

As he was known to the lady at whose house I was entertained, it was matter of no great difficulty for him to introduce himself to my acquaintance. I inquired into his character, and was told that he was a gentleman addicted to no kind of vice; that his fortune was a very handsome one; that he had great sensibility and generosity; but that he was extremely quick-sighted to the foibles of women. I was not much pleased with this last information; but having a pretty good opinion of myself, I did not doubt that I should so hamper him with discretion and beauty, that he could not possibly escape me.

To be as short as I can, he soon made proposals to me in form, which, after the usual hesitations, were in form accepted. My parents were written to upon the occasion, and every thing was preparing for our happiness, when Alphonso (for so I shall call him) was unfortunately summoned to a distant part of the country, to attend the last moments of a near relation. There was no disobeying this cruel summons; and with a thousand protestations of unalterable love, away he went.

During his absence, which happened to be much longer than, I believe, either of us wished, the fashion came up among the ladies of wearing their gowns off the shoulders; and though my skin was rather of the brownest, and I had also the misfortune of having a large scar across my bosom, I immediately pared away six inches of my stay before and behind, and presented myself to him at his return in all the nakedness of the fashion. I was in-

deed greatly astonished, that as he was running into my arms with all the eagerness of a long absent lover, he stopt of a sudden to survey me, and after giving me only a cold salute, and inquiring how I did, sat himself down for about a quarter of an hour, and then wished me a good night.

It really never occurred to me, to what accident I was to attribute so mortifying a change, till early the next morning I was let into the secret by the following letter :

‘MADAM,

‘To have but one defect in your whole person, and to display it to the world with so much pains, is to betray a want of that prudence, without which the marriage state is generally a state of misery. I must therefore take the liberty of telling you, that my last visit was paid yesterday, and that my last letter waits only till I have subscribed myself,

‘Madam,

‘Your most obedient humble servant,

‘ALPHONSO.

You may imagine, Mr. Fitz-Adam, into what awkward confusion and distress this letter threw me. At first I reproached the inconstancy of my lover, and called him the basest and most perfidious of men ; but when my passion was abated, and I began seriously to reflect upon my incautious behaviour, I could not help allowing that he had reason on his side ; though I hope you will be of opinion, that his letter is a little too mortifying, and his resolution too hasty.

Some months have elapsed since I have worn the willow ; and I have at present hardly any expectation of being restored to grace ; though if Alphonso had thought it worth his while to make any inquiries about me, he would have known that ever since

the discovery of that fatal scar (which I can assure him upon my honour was only occasioned by a burn) I have worn my stays as high, and pinned my gown as decently, as his hard heart would desire; and notwithstanding the very warm weather we have had this summer, I have never made a visit, or appeared any where in public, but in a double handkerchief, and that too pinned under my chin.

I have two reasons, sir, for troubling you with this letter, and desiring your publication of it. The first is, that my lover may see how penitent I am for my fault; and the second, to do service to two ladies of my acquaintance; one of which has a most disconsolate length of face, which she makes absolutely frightful by wearing the poke of her cap quite back to her pole; the other, with the feet and legs of a Welch porter, is for ever tripping it along the Mall in white shoes and short petticoats. If I cannot benefit myself, it will be some little satisfaction to have been a warning to my friends.

I am, sir,

Your most unfortunate humble servant,

CELIMENA.

P. S. Since my writing this letter, I have some distant hope that my lover may come about again; having been informed of a saying of his to a friend, 'That in spite of the scar upon my bosom, my appearance that night put him in mind of a book lately published, called *Heaven open to all men*.'

---

No. 40. THURSDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1753.

---

OF all the eastern stories that have hitherto made their appearance in English, there is not one that conveys so perfect and beautiful a moral as that of

the Prince Ruzvanschad and the Princess Cheheristany, in the first volume of the Persian Tales. Ruzvanschad was king of China, and Cheheristany princess of an island of Genies. They fell desperately in love with each other, and after the usual delays were married in due form in the island of Cheheristan, where the lady was queen. But before the solemnization of this marriage, the princess of the Genies addressed the king of China in the following manner: 'I am not going,' said she, 'to make your majesty any unreasonable request, though the power I have over you, and the superiority of my nature, claim obedience in all things: I shall only demand a promise from you, that for the honour of your queen, and for our mutual happiness, you will blindly comply with me in every thing I have a mind to do. The Genies are never in the wrong. If, therefore, at any time my actions should happen to appear unaccountable and extravagant, say within yourself, my wife has reason for what she does: for it is impossible that we should live together in love and harmony, unless you implicitly believe that I am always in the right.' The king, according to the universal custom of lovers, promised very readily to think in all things as his princess would have him; and the marriage was celebrated with all imaginable splendor.

The sequel of the story informs us, that his majesty of China did not absolutely keep his royal promise; for that upon certain trifling occasions, such, for instance, as the queen's flinging her son into the fire, giving her daughter to be devoured by a wild beast, destroying the provisions of his whole army, and the like (which are only allegorical expressions, signifying a mamma's giving up her son to the fire of his passions, carrying her daughter to the masquerade, and consuming the substance of her husband),

he not only thought her in the wrong, but had the rashness to tell her so. Here begins the misery of this royal and once happy couple ; the queen separates herself from her husband, and at the end of ten whole years consents to cohabitation upon no other terms than a renewal of the old promise, ratified by an oath. The story adds, that the king of China, having seen his error, never failed to acknowledge the wisdom of his queen in all she did, and that they lived to an extreme old age, the happiest monarchs of the East.

If every husband in England was to read this story night and morning till he had got it by heart ; and, in imitation of the king of China, if he would consider himself as a mere son of Adam, and his wife of the superior nature of the Genies, the happiness of his life would in all probability be secured ; for I am fully persuaded that all the infelicities of the married state are occasioned by men's finding fault with the conduct of their wives, and imagining themselves to be fitter for government than for obedience.

For my own part, I have always looked upon the husband to be the head of his wife, just in the same manner as a fountain is the head of a stream ; which only finds supplies for its wanderings, without directing the current which way it shall flow. It may possibly be objected that wives are commanded in a certain book called the Bible to be obedient to their husbands ; but a lady of my acquaintance, who is a great casuist in divinity, seems to have set this matter in a true light, by observing, that as most of the commentators upon the New Testament have agreed that some of its particular commands and prohibitions are merely local and temporary, and intended only as cautions to the christians against giving scandal to the jews and heathens, among whom they lived ; she

makes no manner of doubt that obedience to husbands was among the number of these commands, and that it might be right to observe it in the infancy of christianity, but not now.

Many persons, as well christians as others, are of opinion, that to command is neither the province of the wife nor the husband; and that to advise or intreat is all that either has a right to. But this I take to be wrong policy; for as every private family is a little state within itself, there should be a superior and laws, or all will be anarchy and confusion: and as it is indisputable that the wife knows more of family affairs than the husband, there is no reason in the world for taking the command out of her hands.

Every body sees that when men keep mistresses they commence subjects under an absolute tyranny; and that a wife should have less authority is, in my own private opinion, a very hard case, especially if it be considered, that she is not only one flesh with her husband, but as the universal phrase is, his *better part*. Every body knows too, that good-humour in a wife is the most necessary of all the virtues to secure the happiness of a husband; and how is her good-humour to be preserved, if she is to be under perpetual control? It is no new discovery, that the first wish of a woman is power; if therefore you give the sceptre into her hand, and intreat her to say and do according to her own good pleasure, it would be almost impossible for her to be always out of temper.

But the subordination of husbands will appear to be of greater necessity, if it be considered how unfit almost every man is to govern himself. I have known husbands of hopeful dispositions, who, from being left entirely to their own management, have run into every excess of riot and debauchery; when it has



been obvious, that had their wives exerted the proper authority over them, they would have made the soberest and meekest men alive. How thankful therefore ought we to be, that our wives are inclined to take upon themselves the troublesome office of government, and to leave to their husbands the easy duty of obedience, which a child of six years old is as capable of performing as his father of forty!

I have indeed heard it objected, that all women are not sufficiently qualified for the government of their husbands. But by whom is this objection made? By some obstinate old bachelor, who, for want of conversing with the sex, has formed very erroneous opinions of their dignity and abilities. To decide this question, I would only appeal to those husbands who have lived in a constant state of subjection to their wives; and if any one of them dare tell me that he has once wished to be his own master, I will be a bachelor in unbelief. It has also been objected, that the tyranny of a wife may sometimes be a little more absolute than the husband may wish it to be; but it has always been a maxim, that an absolute monarchy is the best, provided that we know, and have a right of choosing our ruler; the husband therefore should be satisfied with a small extension of the prerogative, whose monarch is not only of his own choosing, but one whom he has courted to reign over him.

It is matter of no small satisfaction to me, that by vindicating the sovereignty of the ladies, I am doing service to my king and country; for while men are kept under a continued state of subjection at home, they will submit with more alacrity to the laws, and feel a deficiency of those spirits, which, for want of proper control, might lead them into riots, insurrections, and rebellions. It were to be wished, indeed, that the ladies would drop the study of national po-

litics, and confine themselves to family government only: for while a husband is no other than the vassal of his wife, a female Jacobite (unless she should happen to be ugly or an old maid) may be a dangerous creature. I shall therefore conclude this paper by recommending it to the administration to have a particular eye to those seminaries of female learning, known by the name of boarding-schools. It might not be improper if the oaths of allegiance and abjuration were to be administered to the superiors and mademoiselles of such colleges, or if the head of his present majesty King George was to be worked by every pretty miss at the bottom of her sampler.

---

No. 41. THURSDAY, OCTOBER 11, 1753.

---

As the writers of the two following letters are of a sex for which I have the sincerest regard and veneration, I have made no delay in committing them to the press, not doubting that the evils they complain of will excite the attention of my readers.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I am a very hearty old maid of seventy-three; but I have a parcel of impertinent nephews and nieces, who, because I have kept my good-humour, will needs have it that I have parted with something else. Pray, Mr. Fitz-Adam, be so kind as to tell these graceless relations of mine, that it is not impossible for a woman to have two virtues at a time; and that she may be merry and *chaste*, as well as

my rustic, though he paid me particular regards, and was a handsome fellow with a good estate, had no one accomplishment upon earth to recommend him to a woman of fashion. His education had been at the university, where he had pursued nothing but his studies. He knew nobody in town but people whom nobody knows; had been at court but once; detested play, and had no ideas of routs and drums. His virtues (for my aunt and cousins were continually talking of them) reached no farther than a little charity to the poor; a vast deal of what they call good-nature; abundance of duty to the old lady his mother, and a ridiculous fondness for a sister, who was one of the plainest women I ever saw. But in affairs of gallantry, or the fashions of the town, he was as ignorant as a Hottentot. He would sometimes, indeed, make a party with us at whist for half-crowns, which he called deep play; but as to shuffling, fuzzing, changing of seats, hints to a partner, setting up honours without holding them, and the like, which are the essentials of the game, he was an absolute idiot. He considered cards, he said, only as an amusement, and was perfectly indifferent whether he won or lost. Yet in spite of myself, and so contemptible an animal, I was really in love with him. Nay, so entirely did he possess me, that I contrived to be ill, and to keep my chamber three mornings together, to engage him alone. But would you think it, Mr. Fitz-Adam; if he approached to touch my hand, I had such frights and fears about me, that I hardly knew where I was. I trembled at every word he spoke to me; and had he offered at those trifling liberties, which every fine gentleman is admitted to in town, and which the strictest modesty would only cry pish at, I verily believe I should have died. But his country education was the saving of my life. His

intentions, I perceived, were, to make a wife of me ; a character, which of all characters in the world I had the greatest aversion to ; as, in all probability, it would connect me with the cares of a mother, and a thousand ridiculous duties and affections, that a well-bred woman has really no time for. Yet this deplorable creature I had certainly been, if he had not all of a sudden (for what reason I know not, unless he thinks it a crime for a lady to be a little witty upon the Bible) taken a crotchet into his head of treating me like a stranger. The man is most evidently mad ; for instead of directing all his discourse to me as usual, he is for ever caballing with my youngest cousin, and talking by the hour in praise of a country education.

But, thanks to my stars, there is a place called London ; where, in a very few weeks, the business of play, and the amusements of polite life, shall cure me of my folly, and restore me to my complexion. I shall fly to the brag-table as to an asylum against the passions. It is there that love is never thought of. The men have no designs, nor the women temptations. It puts me in mind of the state of innocence which our first parents fell from : the sexes may meet naked, and not be ashamed, nor even know that they are naked.

It would take up too much of your paper to enforce the advantages of play, by laying before you the evils it prevents. Scandal was never heard of at a card-table : the question when we meet is not who lost her honour last night ? but who her money ? We need never go to church to ridicule the parsons, or stay at home to be the plague of husbands or servants. In short, if women would escape the pursuits of men, the drudgery of wives, the cares of parents, and the plagues of home, their security is play. I know of nothing that can be said against it, but that it may

possibly lead to ill-nature, quarrels, cheating, and ruin.

I am, sir,  
Your constant reader,  
and most humble servant,  
SOPHIA SHUFFLE.

---

No. 42. THURSDAY, OCTOBER 18, 1753.

---

IT is a common phrase, when we speak of a person who has nothing remarkably bad in his disposition, that he is a *good sort of a man*; but of these *good sort of men* there are multitudes to be met with, who are more troublesome and offensive than a swarm of gnats within one's bed-curtains.

A *good sort of a man* is sometimes he, who from shallowness of parts, and a narrow education, believes every action of mankind, that is not calculated to promote some pious or virtuous end, to be blamable and vicious. He prescribes to himself rules for the conduct of life, and censures those who differ from him as immoral or irreligious. Walking in the fields on a Sunday, or taking up a newspaper, is an offence against Heaven. I have heard a young lady severely reprimanded for reading a *Spectator* upon that day; and I have known it prophesied of a boy of eight years old, that he would certainly be an Atheist, for having written God with a little g, and Devil with a great D. In the opinion of this *good sort of a man*, to say *Lord bless me* is a breach of the third commandment; and to affirm, *upon one's word*, that this or that thing is true or false, is downright swearing.

To such characters as these, the infidelity of others may in some measure be owing. To avoid one extreme we are apt to run into another; and because

one man happens to believe a great deal too much, another is determined to believe nothing at all.

During the usurpation of Cromwell, we were a nation of psalm-singers; which is the best reason I can give for the inundation of bawdy songs that poured in upon us at the Restoration: for though the king and his court were indefatigable in the propagation of wantonness (and every body knows how apt men are to copy the manners of a court) they would have found it a very hard task to debauch the whole kingdom, if it had not been a kingdom of enthusiasts.

Another, though less mischievous *good sort of a man* is he, who upon every occasion, or upon no occasion at all, is teasing you with *advice*. This gentleman is generally a very grave personage, who happening either to have outlived his passions, or to have been formed without any, regulates all his actions by the rule of prudence. 'He visits you in a morning, and is sorry to hear you call those persons your friends who kept you at the King's-arms last night after the clock had struck twelve. He tells you of an acquaintance of his, of a hundred and two years old, who was never up after sun-setting, nor a-bed after sun-rising. He informs you of those meats which are easiest of digestion, prescribes water-gruel for your breakfast, and harangues upon the poison of made dishes. He knows who caught a fever by going upon the water, and can tell you of a young lady who had the rheumatism in all her limbs by wearing an India persian in the middle of October. If at a jovial meeting of friends you happen to have drank a single glass too much, he talks to you of dropsies and inflammations, and wonders that a man will buy pleasure in an evening, at the hazard of an head-ach in the morning. That such

a person may really be a *good sort of a man*, and that he may give his advice out of pure humanity, I am very ready to allow; but I cannot help thinking (and I am no advocate for intemperance) that if it was not now-and-then for giving prudence the slip, and for a little harmless playing the fool, life would be a very insipid thing.

A third *good sort of a man* is one who calls upon you every day, and tells you what the people say of you abroad. As how 'Mr. Nokes was very warm in your praises, and that Mr. Stiles agreed with him in opinion; but that Mr. Roe and Mrs. Doe, who by-the-by pretend to be your friends, were continually coming in with one of their ill-natured *ifs*. But they are like the rest of the world. You have a thousand enemies, though you do nothing to deserve them. I wonder what could provoke Mr. A. to fall upon you with so much violence before Lady B.: but then to hear Mr. C. and Miss D., who are under such obligations to you, join in the abuse, was what, I own, I did not expect. But there is no sincerity among us: and I verily believe you have not a friend in the whole world besides myself.' Thus does he run on, not only lessening you in your own opinion, but robbing you of the most pleasing satisfaction of life, that of thinking yourself esteemed by those with whom you converse. If you happen to be in any public character, the Lord have mercy upon you! for unless you can stop your ears to the croakings of these ravens, you must be miserable indeed. There are very few *good sort of men* that are more pernicious than these: for as almost every man in the world is curious of knowing what another thinks of him, he is perpetually listening to abuses upon himself, till he grows a hater of his kind. It is for this reason that dissimulation is often to be ranked among the virtues; for if every



man of your acquaintance, instead of assuring you of his esteem and regard, was to tell you that he did not care a straw for you (which twenty to one is the truth), the motives to benevolence would be entirely destroyed; and though the 'loving those that hate us' be a precept of christianity, it would puzzle me to name a christian of my acquaintance, who has grace enough to practise it.

A fourth *good sort of a man*, and with whom I shall conclude this paper, is the man of ceremony. But as this character is drawn from the life by one of my correspondents who has felt the inconvenience of it, I shall give it to my readers in his own words.

MR. FITZ-ADAM,

I belong to a club of very honest fellows in the city, who meet once a week to kill care and be innocently merry. Every one of us used to sing his song or tell his story for the entertainment of his friends, and to be good-naturedly jocose upon the foibles of the company. But all our merriment has been at a stand for some time, by the admission of a new member, who, it seems, is a person of very *fine breeding*. You must know that he is our superior in fortune; from which consideration we show him a great deal of respect. At his entrance into the club-room we all rise from our chairs, and it is not till he has paid his compliments to each of us separately, and kept us standing for near a quarter of an hour, that he entreats us to be seated. He then hopes we are all perfectly well, and that we caught no colds that day se'nnight by walking home from the club; for that the night was foggy, or it was rainy, or it was cold, or it was something or other, that gave him a good deal of pain till he saw us again. After we have all made our bows, and assured him of our exceeding good

healths, the inquiry begins after our ladies and families. He is always so unfortunate as to forget the number and names of our children, for which he most heartily begs pardon, and hopes the dear little creatures, whom he has not the pleasure of knowing, will forgive him for his want of memory. The finishing this ceremony generally takes us up about an hour; after which, as he is the first man of the club, it is necessary, in point of good manners, that he should find us in conversation; and to say the truth, since his admission into our society, we have none of us a word to say, unless it be in answer to his inquiries. And now it is that we are entertained with the history of a dinner at Lady Fidfad's, at which were present Lord and Lady Lavender, Sir Nicholas Picktooth, and a world of polite company. He names every dish to us in the order it was placed, tells us how the company was seated, the compliments that passed, and, in short, every thing that was said: which, though it may be called polite conversation, is certainly the dullest I ever heard in my life. By this time we generally begin to look upon our watches; a bill is called for, and after a contention of about three minutes who shall go out last, we return to our homes.

This, sir, is the true history of our once jovial club: and as it is not impossible that this well-bred gentleman may be a reader of the World, I trouble you with this letter, and entreat your publication of it; for with so much good-manners as he is undoubtedly master of, he will absent himself from our society when he knows how miserable he has made us.

I am, sir,  
Your very humble servant,  
FRANCIS HEARTY.

No. 43. THURSDAY, OCTOBER 25, 1753.

---

I HAVE devoted to-day's paper to the miscellaneous productions of such of my correspondents as, in my own opinion, are either whimsical enough, or witty enough, to be entertaining to my readers.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I am an Englishman and a Patriot, but neither a Freeholder nor an Independent Whig. I am neither a Craftsman nor a Fool, but a Free-thinker, and a Plain-dealer; a steady Champion for virtue, and a sharp Protester against vice.

I am a daily Inspector of my neighbours' actions, and take a Monthly Review of my own; yet do not assume the title of Censor, or Guardian; being contented with the office of Monitor or Remembrancer. My enemies nevertheless will call me a Tatler, a Busybody, an Impertinent, &c.

I am a great Reader, and a Lover of polite literature. I am sometimes an Adventurer abroad, sometimes a Rambler at home, and rove like the Bæ from Musæum to Musæum, in quest of knowledge and pleasure.

I am an Occasional Writer too; in a fit of gaiety I am an Humorist, in a fit of seriousness a Moralist; and when I am very angry indeed, I scourge the age with all the spirit of a Busby.

To conclude, I am not an idle Spectator, but a

close Examiner of what passes in the World, and  
Mr. Fitz-Adam's

Admirer and humble servant,  
PHILOCOSMUS.

This letter puts me in mind of the following advertisement in a late Daily Advertiser. 'Whereas Thomas Toovey, snuffman, who is lately removed from the blackamoor's head in Piccadilly to the shop, late the crown and dagger, three doors lower, and hopes for the continuance of his friends' custom.' —And there it ends. I should have been more obliged to my correspondent, if after his Whereas that he was an Englishman, a Patriot, a Freeholder, &c. he had thought proper to inform me to what purpose he was all this. But I have the pleasure of hoping that this epistle is only an introductory discourse to a larger work: and as such I have given it to the public without addition or amendment.

SIR,

If it would not be meddling with religion (a subject which you have declared against touching upon) I wish you would recommend it to all rectors, vicars, and curates of parishes, to omit the prayer, commonly used in the pulpit before sermon, the petition for Jews, Turks, and Infidels. For as the Jews, since a late act of parliament, are justly detested by the whole nation; and as it is shrewdly suspected that a bill is now in agitation for naturalizing the Turks, wise men are of opinion that it is no business of ours to be continually recommending such people in our prayers. Indeed as for the Infidels, who are only our own people, I should make no scruple of praying for them, if I did not know that persons of fashion do not care to hear

themselves named so very particularly in the face of the congregation. I have the honour of an acquaintance with a lady of very fine understanding, who assures me that the above-mentioned prayer is absolutely as terrible to her as being church'd in public: for that she never hears the word Infidel mentioned from the pulpit, without fancying herself the stare of the whole rabble of believers.

As it is certainly the duty of a clergyman to avoid giving offence to his parishioners; and as our hatred to the Jews, our alarms about the Turks, and the modesty of persons of quality, are not to be overcome, I beg that you will not only insert this letter in the World, but that you will also give it as your opinion that the petition should be omitted.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

I. M.

MR. FITZ-ADAM,

Now the theatres are open, and the town is in high expectation of seeing Pantomimes performed to the greatest advantage, it would not be improper if you would give us a paper upon that subject. Your predecessor the Spectator, and the Tatler before him, used frequently to animadvert upon theatrical entertainments; but as those gentlemen had no talents for Pantomime, and were partial to such entertainments as themselves were able to produce, they treated the nobler compositions with unwarrantable freedom. Happy is it for us, that we live in an age of *taste*, when the dumb eloquence, and manual wit and honour of Harlequin is justly preferred to the whining of tragedy, or the vulgarity of comedy. But it grieves me, in an entertainment so near perfection, to observe certain indelicacies and indecorums, which, though

they never fail of obtaining the approbation of the galleries, must be extremely offensive to the politeness of the boxes. The indelicacies I mean are, the frequent and significant wriggings of Harlequin's tail, and the affront that Pierot is apt to put upon the modesty of Columbine, by sometimes supposing, in his searches for her lover, that she has hid him under her petticoats. That such a supposition would be allowable in comedy, I am very ready to own; the celebrated Mrs. Behn having given us in reality what is here only supposed. In a play of that delicate lady's, the wife, to conceal the gallant from her husband, not only hides him under her petticoats, but, as Trulla did by Hudibras, straddles over him, and, holding her husband in discourse, walks backwards with her lover to the door; where, with a genteel love-kick, she dismisses him from his hiding-place. But that the chaste Columbine should be suspected of such an indelicacy, or that Pierot should be so audacious as to attempt the examination of premises so sacred, is a solecism in Pantomime. Another impurity that gives me almost equal offence is Harlequin's tapping the neck or bosom of his mistress, and then kissing his fingers. I am apprehensive that his behaviour is a little bordering upon wantonness; which, in the character of Harlequin, who is a foreigner, and a fine gentleman, and every thing agreeable, is as absurd as it is immodest.

When these reformation can be brought about, every body must allow that a Pantomime will be a most rational and instructive entertainment; and it is to be hoped that none but principal performers will be suffered to have a part in it. How pleased will the town be this winter to read in one of the articles of news in the Public Advertiser, 'We hear that at each of the theatres royal there is an entire

new Pantomime now in rehearsal, and the principal parts are to be performed by Mr. Garrick, Mr. Woodward, Mr. Mossop, Mrs. Cibber, and Mrs. Pritchard, at Drury-Lane: and at Covent-Garden, by Mr. Quin, Mr. Lun, Mr. Barry, Miss Nossiter, &c.' It is not to be doubted that a Pantomime so acted would run through a whole season to the politest as well as most crowded audiences. Indeed, I have often wondered at the good-humour of the town, that they can bear to see night after night so elegant an entertainment with only one performer in it of real reputation.

It was very well observed by a person of quality, 'That if Mr. Addison, Doctor Swift, and Mr. Pope were alive, and were unitedly to write a Pantomime every winter, provided Mr. Garrick and Mrs. Cibber were to do the principal parts, he verily believed there would not be a hundred people at any one rout in town, except it was of a Sunday.' If it be from no other consideration than this, I am for having Pantomimes exhibited to the best advantage: and though we have no such Wits among us as his lordship was pleased to name, we are reckoned to have as good Carpenters as any age has produced; and I take it, that the most striking beauties of pantomimical composition are to be ascribed to the Carpenter, more than to the Wit.

I am, sir,

Your constant reader and most humble servant,  
S. W.



No. 44. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

A JUSTLY-admired poet of our own times, speaking in reference to his art, tells us, that

True wit is nature to advantage dress'd,  
What oft was thought, but ne'er so well express'd.

The same, it is presumed, may be said of almost every kind of writing. Europe is at present so much enlightened, that it is hardly possible to strike out a single notion absolutely new, or which has never been touched upon by somebody before us. Religion, philosophy, and morality in particular, have been so thoroughly canvassed, that such as would treat upon those subjects now have scarce any thing left them, but to set some beaten thought in a different light, and, like a skilful cook, endeavour to make the fare of yesterday palatable again to-day, by a various dressing. If it can be got down and digested, there are always hopes of its conveying some nourishment; and whether it be taken for turtle or venison, pheasant or moor-game, beef or mutton, is not a farthing's matter, so it be relished by the guests. Whether I am possessed of any part of this skill, must be left to the decision of each person's taste. All I dare engage for is, that no unwholesome ingredient shall enter into my composition; and if, on the one hand, it should be insipid, on the other, it shall be as harmless as a bit of dry bread.

But to my subject. The comparison of man's life to a journey, and the conclusions usually drawn from

thence, are not the less true for being trite and common. When we reflect, that to be excessively anxious for the wealth, honours, and pleasures of this transitory world, is just as ridiculous as it would be to torment ourselves because our accommodations at an inn (which we are to quit the next morning) are not sufficiently sumptuous, the aptness of the allusion stares us in the face: the assent is extorted while the mind dwells upon it: and people of every persuasion, however they may disagree in other propositions, concur in this, as in a self-evident axiom.

Yet herein do we resemble the case of him, who is said in scripture *to behold his figure in a glass, but straight forgetteth what manner of man he was*; and, as if a fatality hung over us, our memories are still found worst, in the matter that concerns us most; namely, in the acquisition of tranquillity, that *summum bonum* on this side the grave. A heathen could tell us, that this inestimable treasure lies at our feet; but that we giddily stumble over it, in the pursuit of bubbles. On these we bestow all our strenuous exertions; the other has only indolent wishes.

But if we are candidates in earnest for this temporal felicity, and which at the same time leads by the smoothest road to the celestial, the first step should be to discover what that is, which opposes and excludes it: and as it is utterly impossible that two contraries should peaceably inhabit the same breast, let us resolve to drive out the aggressor.

That perturbations of every kind are capital enemies to tranquillity, speaks itself: but it may require some scrutiny to discern that the common parent from whence most of these proceed is pride. I say, *most* of these; for if want, pain, fear, and intemperance be excepted, it is presumed that few obstacles to serenity can be imagined, which are not fairly deducible from this single vice.

The inimitable Mr. Addison, in one of his Spectators, mentions guilt and atheism, as the only warrantable precluders of cheerfulness; nor is it here intended to controvert his superior judgment: this being merely an essay to prove that Pride is the great source from whence almost every other species of guilt flows. And as for atheism, it may, I think, without much torturing the argument, be placed to the same account.

But let us first try the truth of this proposition, upon actual or practical vices, as distinguished from speculative errors; and thence discover to what degree they may be said to *hold of this lady paramount*; consequently, how far we are indebted to her for the miseries which fill the world with complaints.

Sickness, pain, fear, want, and intemperance, have already been excepted, as productive of disorders in the soul, which derive not immediately from this origin: at least, it can hardly with propriety be said, that a person is proud of a disease, of cowardice, or of indigence; though it has been observed, that some have had the preposterous folly to glory in being lewd, a drunkard, or a glutton.

Whether human nature be capable of bearing up with cheerfulness and indolence against these evils (from what cause soever arising) is a question foreign to the present business, which is to excite every thinking person strictly to examine the catalogue of vices, one by one; and then to ask his own heart what resemblance they bear to the prolific parent here assigned them; and it is presumed, that nothing more is necessary than the holding up the progeny to view, in order to ascertain their descent.

It may be gathered from the most authentic testimony, that her first-born was Ambition; brought to light in the days of your namesake Adam, and ever since, whether clad in a red coat, and armed with a

scimitar and firebrand, or in the more gentle habit of a statesman, courtier, beau, lawyer, divine, &c. still confesses the kindred in every feature and action. It is not very material in what order the subsequent issue were produced. But that envy, hatred, malice, tyranny, anger, implacability, revenge, cruelty, impatience, obstinacy, violence, treachery, ingratitude, self-love, avarice, profusion; together with the smaller shoots, detraction, impertinence, loquacity, petulance, affectation, &c. do all derive from this *mater familiæ*, will, I persuade myself, most evidently appear to a curious observer.

To enumerate the infinite disorders and calamities that disperse themselves from this root, intrude into every place, and are incessant plagues to individuals, as well as to society, were an endless task. Who shall tell the secret pangs of the heart in which she is planted? But her baleful influence is discernible, wherever *two or three are gathered together*. Even at the altar, and whilst the tongue, in compliance with the ritual, is uttering the most humiliating epithets, you shall perceive her inconsistently tricked out, and by a thousand fantastic airs attracting the worship of the assistants, from the Deity, to herself.

Trace her from the court into the city; and there, from the general trader, to the retailer, mechanic, and pedler; thence into the country, from the squire, to the farmer and day-labourer: descend as low as to the scavenger, chimney-sweeper, and night-man; still, through all their dirt and filth, you may occasionally discern her.

Nor is her *parental* dominion confined to the climates or nations called civilized. Travel to the poles, or into the burning zone; among the Bramins, Banians, and Facquars; among the Iroquois, Cannibals, and Hottentots; even there shall you meet with the operations of this *primum mobile*. What

but the arrogance of superior merit instigates the first of these to assume a right of domineering over the consciences of their fellows, and damning the souls of those who differ from them? And for the Hottentots, who that reads the accounts of the insolence with which they torment, before they eat their enemies, can doubt whether they are actuated by hunger or haughtiness? In a word, from the feuds that lay waste whole kingdoms, down to the sickly spleen which devours the slighted coquette, or the fine lady superseded in her place, we need look no farther for the author of the griefs which poison our peace.

In relation to matters purely speculative, none who are ever so little conversant in them can be at a loss for numerous instances of the havoc made with learning, truth, and religion, by the dogmatical imposition of hypotheses and systems, invented by men of more power than knowledge; and the no less arrogant prohibition of new lights, which might detect the fallacy, or otherwise clash with an assumed all-sufficiency. Hence was the asserter of the Antipodes persecuted in the inquisition. Hence all the mischiefs arising from enthusiasm, hypocrisy, bigotry, and zeal. Hence—but I am entering into a field too wide for the limits of an ordinary epistle. Yet having mentioned the possibility of accounting for atheism by the same way, I shall here only appeal to your readers, whether that man is simply a fool, or if he must not necessarily be a very *conceited* fool, who says in his heart *there is no God*?

And now, sir, should it be asked to what purpose this epistle? or where the remedy? it is answered, that the utility of such a discussion (which, for the sake of the World, I could heartily wish had been more accurately handled) must be obvious; for by this means the hydra being reduced to one head, it

becomes a more compendious task to cut off that one, than to vanquish a legion successively sprouting out from different stems: or to change the allusion, the recipe, instead of applying to the infinite variety of symptoms, might be comprised in two words, Banish Pride: as indeed this disease, pregnant of so many others, is most emphatically cautioned against in six words of Holy Writ—*Pride was not made for man.*

I am, sir, &c.

---

---

No. 45. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1753.

---

\_\_\_\_\_ *Necte coronam*  
Postibus \_\_\_\_\_ Juv.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

THERE is hardly a greater instance of ill-nature, or a more certain token of a cruel disposition, than the abuse of dumb creatures; especially of those who contribute to our advantage and conveniency. The doing an ill office to one who has intended us no harm is a strong proof of inhumanity: but unkindness to a benefactor is both inhuman and ungrateful.

But it is not my intention at present to animadvert upon our barbarity to the animal creation: if you will accept of so unworthy a correspondent, I may take another opportunity of sending you my thoughts upon that subject: the business of this letter is only to vindicate from reproach a poor inanimate being, vulgarly called a Post, which every body knows is held in the lowest contempt, yet whose services to



mankind entitle it to a very high degree of regard and veneration.

'As stupid as a Post,' is a phrase perpetually made use of. If we want to characterize a fool, or a man absolutely without an idea, the expression is, 'as stupid as a Post.' 'As dull as a Beetle,' is a term I have no dislike to; nor have I any great objection to 'as grave as a Judge,' which I have considered as a synonymous phrase, ever since I saw an old gentleman in company extremely angry at being told he looked grave; when it was observed by a third person, that GRAVE in the dictionary was *vide* DULL. But though it is admitted that the idea of dulness may be illustrated by a Beetle, and the idea of gravity by a Judge, I positively deny that stupidity and a Post have any similitude whatsoever.

It is well known, that the ancients, and more especially the Egyptians, the wisest nation of them all, paid the greatest degree of veneration to several inanimate things. Almost all vegetables were considered as gods, and consequently worshipped as such. Leeks and onions were particularly esteemed; and there was hardly a garden to be seen that was not overrun with deities. Now I own that I have no such superstitious regard for a Post, as to recommend its deification; nor am I for making it minister of state, as Caligula did his horse; I only think, that when it is undeservedly branded into a proverb of contempt, common justice requires its vindication.

In former ages, how much Posts were esteemed, appears from what Juvenal says of them:

*Ornentur Postes, et grandi janua lauro:*

where we see that they were crowned with laurel. Virgil likewise, in describing the destruction of Troy, says, that the women in the height of despair,

*Amplexæque tenent Postes, atque oscula figunt;*



without doubt to take an affectionate leave of them. And old Ennius, knowing that they were in some measure sacred, employs no less a person than the goddess Discord herself to demolish them :

————— *Discordia tetra*  
*Belli ferratos Postes, portasque refregit.*

But before I consider the service of Posts to mankind in general, I shall take this opportunity of acknowledging the obligation which I have personally received from one of them, and which may very possibly bias me in favour of the whole fraternity.

I was travelling very lately, where I was entirely ignorant of the road, in a part of England too far from town for the common people to give that rational direction to a stranger, which they do in and about London ; and too near it, as I afterwards found, not to relish strongly of its vices. Coming at last to a place, where the road branched out into different paths, I was quite at a stand, till seeing a country fellow passing by, I inquired the road to Bisley. 'To Bisley !' says he, scratching his head, and looking up in my face—'Where did you come from, sir ?' I was nettled a good deal at the fellow's useless and impertinent question, especially as it began to grow dusk ; however, that I might get what instruction from him I could, I satisfied him. He then, after having attentively looked round the country, and informed me I might have come a nearer way, gave me to understand, 'That he could not well tell, but that I was not above two miles from it.' P—x take the fellow ! says I, he is as stupid as a Post, and rode on : but I had hardly gone a hundred yards before I discovered a Post, which very good-naturedly held out his finger to show me the road, and informed me in a few words that I had still three miles to go. I followed the advice of this intelligent friend, and soon

arrived at the end of my journey, ashamed and vexed at the ingratitude I had been guilty of, in abusing so serviceable a guide.

If a man reflects seriously with himself, as I did then, he will find that Posts are very far from being so stupid as they are imagined to be. I may safely venture to assert, that they have all negative wisdom. They neither ruin their fortunes by gaming, nor their constitutions by drinking. They keep no bad company; they never interfere either in matters of party or religion, and seem entirely unconcerned about who is in favour at court, or who out. Though I cannot say that their courage is great, they never suffer themselves to be affronted unrevenged; for they are always upon the defensive, though they seldom give the challenge. Drunkards they have a particular aversion to; nor is it uncommon for a man, though the fumes of wine may have made him insensible at night, to feel the effects of their resentment in the morning. In short, they seem devoted to the service of mankind; sleeping neither day nor night, nor ever deserting the station which is assigned them. One thing I own may be justly laid to their charge, which is, that they are often guilty of cruel behaviour to the blind; though I think they amply repay it, by lending support to the lame.

I could enumerate several sorts of Posts, which are of infinite service; such as the Mill-post, the Whipping-post, the Sign-post, and many others: I shall at present content myself with making a few observations on the two last, the Whipping-post, and the Sign-post.

If to put in execution the laws of the land be of any service to the nation, which few I think will deny, the benefit of the Whipping-post must be very apparent, as being a necessary instrument of such an execution. Indeed the service it does to a country

place is inconceivable. I myself knew a man who had proceeded so far as to lay his hand upon a silver spoon, with a design to make it his own; but, upon looking round, and seeing a Whipping-post in his way, he desisted from the theft. Whether he suspected that the Post would impeach him or not, I will not pretend to determine; some folks were of opinion, that he was afraid of a Habeas Corpus. It is likewise an infallible remedy for all lewd and disorderly behaviour, which the chairman at sessions generally employs it to restrain, nor is it less beneficial to the honest part of mankind than the dishonest: for though it lies immediately in the high road to the gallows, it has stopped many an adventurous young man in his progress thither.

But of the whole family of the Posts, I know none more serviceable than the Sign-post, which, like a bill of fare to an entertainment, always stands ready without door, to inform you what you are to expect within. The intent of this has been very much perverted, and accordingly taken notice of by your predecessor the Spectator. He was for prohibiting the carpenter the use of any sign but his saw; and the shoe-maker but his boot; and with great propriety; for the proverb says, *ne sutor ultra crepidum*. And indeed it is reasonable 'every shop should have a sign that bears some affinity to the wares in which it deals:' for otherwise, a stranger may call for a yard of cloth at a bookseller's, or the last World at a linen-draper's. But when these things are adjusted, nothing can be of greater service than a Sign-post; inasmuch as it instructs a man, provided he has money in his pocket, how he may supply all his wants; and often directs the hungry traveller to the agreeable perfumes of a savoury kitchen: from whence it is imagined that the common expression comes, of smelling a Post.

Thus, Mr. Fitz-Adam, you see how much we are

indebted to these serviceable things, called Posts: and I think it would be a great instance of your goodness, to endeavour to correct the world's ingratitude to them; since it is grown so very notorious, that I have known several, who owe all they have to a Post, industrious to undervalue its dignity, and make its character appear ridiculous.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

W. R.

*N. B.* All Posts of honour, Posts in war, letter Posts, and Post the Latin preposition, though they spell their names in the same manner, are of a quite different family; nor do I undertake to plead in their behalf, knowing that most of them are in too flourishing a condition to stand in need of an advocate.

---

No. 46. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 15, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

'WHEN a rich man speaketh,' says the son of Sirach, 'every man holdeth his tongue; and lo! what he sayeth is extolled to the clouds; but if a poor man speak, they say, What fellow is this?' I had a mortifying opportunity yesterday, of experiencing the truth of this observation.

It is not material that I should tell you who or what I am; it will be enough to say, that though I dine every day, and always make my appearance in

a clean shirt, I have no thoughts of offering myself as a candidate for a borough at the next general election, nor am I quite so rich as a certain man of fashion, who took such a fancy to me this summer in the country, as hardly to be easy out of my company.

This great person came to town last week for the winter; whither I was called upon business soon after; and having received a general invitation to his table, I went yesterday to dine with him. Upon my being shown into the parlour, I found him sitting with two young gentlemen, who, as I afterwards learnt, were persons of great quality, and who, before I was bid to sit down, entered into a short whisper with my friend, which concluded with a broad stare in my face, and the words 'I thought so,' uttered with a careless contempt, loud enough for me to hear.

I was a little disconcerted at this behaviour, but was in some measure relieved by a message a few minutes after, that dinner was upon the table. We were soon seated according to form; and as the conversation was upon general subjects, or rather upon no subject at all, and as the having something to say enables a man to sit easier in his chair, I now-and-then attempted to put in a word, but I found I had not the good fortune to make myself heard. The play-houses happening to be mentioned, I asked very respectfully if any thing new was to be exhibited this season? Upon which it was observed, 'that the winter was come in upon us all at once, and that there had been ice in Hyde-park of near half an inch thick!' Upon my friend's taking notice that there had been a very great court that morning, I took occasion to inquire how the king did? when it was immediately remarked 'that the opera this season would certainly be a very grand one.' As I was a proficient in music, and a friend to the Italian opera, I hoped to be at-



tended to, by saying something in favour of so elegant an entertainment: but before I had proceeded through half a sentence, the conversation took another turn, and it was unanimously agreed, 'that my Lord Somebody's Greenland dog was the finest of the kind ever seen in England.' It was now high time for me to have done; I therefore contented myself with playing the dumb man till the cloth was removed, and then took my leave.

At my return to my lodgings, I could not help thinking that it was not absolutely impossible for great men to be very ill-bred; but however that matter may be, I shall eat my dinner at the chop-house to-day, notwithstanding I have just received a card from my friend, to tell me, 'that he dines alone, and shall be quite unhappy without me.'

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

F. B.

*Bath, October the 29th, 1753.*

MR. FITZ-ADAM,

Among the many inventions of this wise and polite age, I look upon the *art of not knowing people* to be one of the greatest. But for fear the term should be a little too technical for many of your readers, I shall explain it at large. What I mean is, that persons of distinction shall meet their inferiors in public places, and either walk, sit, or stand close at their elbows, without having the least recollection of them; whom, but a week or a day before, they have been particularly intimate with, and for whom they have professed the most affectionate regard. As you have taken no notice of this art, in all probability the professors of it have escaped you; but as I have lately been the subject of its fullest exertion, I beg leave to trouble you with a few words upon the occasion.

I am a clergyman of some fortune, though no preferment; and knowing that I had many friends at the Bath this season, I came hither last week to enjoy the pleasure of their conversation. The morning after my arrival I took a walk to the pump-room, where I had the honour of seeing a noble lord, a baronet, and some ladies of quality, with whom I was very well acquainted: but to my great surprise, though I stood at the distance of only two or three yards from them, I did not perceive that any one of them knew me. I have dined several times with his lordship, have frequently drank tea with the ladies, and spent two months this summer with the baronet, and yet am throwing myself in their way every morning, am sitting next them in the rooms every evening, nay, playing at cards with them at the same table, without their having the least remembrance of me. There is also a very genteel family in the place, in which I have been so extremely intimate, that, according to the song,

I have drank with the father, have talk'd with the mother,  
Have romp'd with the sister, and gam'd with the brother;

but, for what reason I know not, unless it be in imitation of the lords and ladies above-mentioned, with whom they happened to be acquainted, I do not find that any one of them has the least knowledge of me.

I have looked in the glass above a hundred times, from a suspicion that my face must have undergone some extraordinary change, to occasion this total want of recollection in my friends; but I have the satisfaction to find that my eyes, nose, and mouth are not only remaining, but they stand, as near as I can guess, in the very individual places, as when my friends knew me; and that their forgetfulness is altogether owing to this new-invented art; an art, which it seems none but persons of fashion, or a few very genteel people who have studied under them, can make themselves masters of. But it is an art



that will undo me, if a living which my friend the noble lord has been so good as to assure me of should happen to become void while I am in this place: for how can I suppose that his lordship will give that to an entire stranger, which he has so long ago promised to an intimate acquaintance?

I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

ABRAHAM ADAMS.

I have taken the first opportunity of publishing these letters, not from a conviction that the writers of them have any cause of complaint, but from a desire of removing false prejudices, and of doing justice to the character of great people. As for the son of Sirach, whom the first of my correspondents has thought proper to quote, every body knows that his writings are apocryphal; and as to the matter complained of, namely, that a private man cannot make himself heard among lords and great folks, it is the fault of nature, who, it is well known, has formed the ears of persons of quality only for hearing one another. My other correspondent, who is piqued at not being known, is equally unreasonable; for he cannot but have observed at the play-houses and other public places, from the number of glasses used by people of fashion, that they are naturally short-sighted. It is from this visual defect, that a great man is apt to mistake fortune for honour, a service of plate for a good name, and his neighbour's wife for his own. His memory is in many instances as defective as his sight. Benefits, promises, and payment of debts, are things that he is extremely liable to forget. How then is it to be wondered at, that he should forget an acquaintance? But I have always observed that there is a propensity in little people to speak evil of dignities: and that where real errors are wanting (which

is the case at present) they will throw out their invectives against natural defects, and quarrel with the deaf for not hearing them, and with the blind for not seeing them.

I could go near to write a whole paragraph in praise of great men, if I was not restrained by the consideration, that of all things in the world, they hate flattery.

---

No. 47. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

DIM-SIGHTED as I am, my spectacles have assisted me sufficiently to read your papers. Permit me, as a recompense for the pleasure I have received from them, to send you an anecdote in my family, which till now has never appeared in print.

I am the widow of Mr. Solomon Muzzy; I am the daughter of Ralph Pumpkin, Esq. and I am the grand-daughter of Sir Josiah Pumpkin, of Pumpkin-hall, in South Wales. I was educated, with my two elder sisters, under the care and tuition of my honoured grandfather and grandmother, at the hall-house of our ancestors. It was the constant custom of my grandfather, when he was tolerably free from the gout, to summon his three grand-daughters to his bed-side, and amuse us with the most important transactions of his life. I took particular delight in hearing the good old man illustrate his own character, which he did, perhaps not without some degree of vanity, but always with a strict adherence to truth. He told us, he hoped

we would have children, to whom some of his adventures might prove useful and important.

Sir Josiah was scarce nineteen years old, when he was introduced at the court of Charles the Second, by his uncle Sir Simon Sparrowgrass, who was at that time Lancaster herald at arms, and in great favour at Whitehall. As soon as he had kissed the king's hand, he was presented to the Duke of York, and immediately afterwards to the ministers, and the mistresses. His fortune, which was considerable, and his manners, which were extremely elegant, made him so very acceptable in all companies, that he had the honour to be plunged at once into every polite party of wit, pleasure, and expense, that the courtiers could possibly display. He danced with the ladies; he drank with the gentlemen; he sung loyal catches, and broke bottles and glasses in every tavern throughout London. But still he was by no means a perfect fine gentleman. He had not fought a *duel*. He was so extremely unfortunate, as never to have had even the happiness of a *rencounter*. The want of opportunity, not of courage, had occasioned this inglorious chasm in his character. He appeared not only to the whole court, but even in his own eye, an unworthy and degenerate Pumpkin, till he had shown himself as expert in opening a vein with a sword, as any surgeon in England could be with a lancet. Things remained in this unhappy situation till he was near two-and-twenty years of age. At length his better stars prevailed, and he received a most egregious affront from Mr. Cucumber, one of the gentlemen-ushers of the privy-chamber. Cucumber, who was in waiting at court, spit inadvertently into the chimney, and as he stood next to Sir Josiah Pumpkin, part of the spittle rested upon Sir Josiah's shoe. It was then that the true Pumpkin honour arose in

blushes upon his cheeks. He turned upon his heel, went home immediately, and sent Mr. Cucumber a challenge. Captain Daisy, a friend to each party, not only carried the challenge, but adjusted the preliminaries. The heroes were to fight in Moor-fields, and to bring fifteen seconds on a side. Punctuality is a strong instance of valour upon these occasions. The clock of St. Paul's struck seven just when the combatants were marking out their ground, and each of the two and thirty gentlemen was adjusting himself into a posture of defence against his adversary. It happened to be the hour for breakfast in the hospital of Bedlam. A small bell had rung to summon the Bedlamites into the great gallery. The keepers had already unlocked the cells, and were bringing forth their mad folks, when the porter of Bedlam, Owen Macduffy, standing at the iron gate, and beholding such a number of armed men in the midst of the fields, immediately roared out, 'fire, murder, swords, daggers, bloodshed!' Owen's voice was always remarkably loud, but his fears had rendered it still louder and more tremendous. His words struck a panic into the keepers; they lost all presence of mind; they forgot their prisoners, and hastened most precipitately down stairs to the scene of action. At the sight of naked swords, their fears increased, and at once they stood open-mouthed and motionless. Not so the lunatics; freedom to madmen, and light to the blind, are equally rapturous. Ralph Rogers the tinker began the alarm. His brains had been turned with joy at the Restoration, and the poor wretch imagined that this glorious set of combatants were Roundheads and Fanatics; and accordingly he he cried out, 'Liberty and property, my boys! down with the Rump! Cromwell and Ireton are come from hell to destroy us. Come, my cavalier lads, follow

me, and let us knock out their brains.' The Bedlamites immediately obeyed, and with the tinker at their head, leaped over the balusters of the staircase, and ran wildly into the fields. In their way they picked up some staves and cudgels, which the porters and the keepers had inadvertently left behind, and rushing forward with amazing fury, they forced themselves outrageously into the midst of the combatants, and in one unlucky moment destroyed all the decency and order with which this most illustrious duel had begun.

It seemed, according to my grandfather's observation, a very untoward fate, that two-and-thirty gentlemen of courage, honour, fortune and quality, should meet together in hopes of killing each other, with all that resolution and politeness which belonged to their stations, and should at once be routed, dispersed, and even wounded, by a set of madmen, without sword, pistol, or any other more honourable weapon than a cudgel.

The madmen were not only superior in strength, but numbers. Sir Josiah Pumpkin and Mr. Cucumber stood their ground as long as possible, and they both endeavoured to make the lunatics the sole objects of their mutual revenge, but the two friends were soon overpowered, and no person daring to come to their assistance, each of them made as proper a retreat as the place and circumstances would admit.

Many of the other gentlemen were knocked down and trampled under foot. Some of them, whom my grandfather's generosity would never name, betook themselves to flight in a very inglorious manner. An earl's son was spied clinging submissively round the feet of mad Pocklington the tailor. A young baronet, although naturally intrepid, was obliged to



conceal himself at the bottom of Pippin Kate's apple-stall. A Shropshire squire of three thousand pounds a year was discovered chin deep, and almost stifled in Fleet-ditch. Even Captain Daisy himself was found in a milk-cellar, with visible marks of fear and consternation. Thus ended this inauspicious day. But the madmen continued their outrages many days after. It was near a week before they were all retaken and chained down in their cells. During that interval of liberty, they committed many offensive pranks throughout the cities of London and Westminster; and my grandfather himself had the misfortune to see mad Rogers come into the queen's drawing-room, and spit in a duchess's face.

Such unforeseen disasters occasioned some prudent regulations in the laws of honour. It was enacted that from that time, six combatants (three on a side) might be allowed and acknowledged to contain such a quantity of blood in their veins, as should be sufficient to satisfy the highest affront that could be offered.

Afterwards, upon the maturest deliberation, as my grandfather assured me, the number six was reduced to four; two principals and two seconds; each second was to be the truest and best beloved friend that his principal had in the world: and these seconds were to fight, provided they declared upon oath, that they had no manner of quarrel to each other; for the canons of honour ordained, that in case the two seconds had the least heat or animosity one against the other, they must naturally become principals, and therefore ought to seek out for seconds to themselves.

Having told you a very remarkable event in my grandfather's life, almost in his own words, and finding that the story has carried me perhaps into too great a length of letter, I shall not mention some curious facts relating to my father, and to poor dear

Mr. Solomon Muzzy, of whom I am the unfortunate and mournful relict. But I have at least the honour and consolation to be,

Sir,

Your constant reader, and  
most humble servant,

MARY MUZZY.

---

No. 48. THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 29, 1753.

---

THOUGH the demand for this paper has more than answered my expectations, yet the profits arising from it have not been so immense as to enable me, at this present time, to set up the one-horse chair which I promised myself at first setting out. For which reason, and for certain private objections, which I cannot help making to a post-chaise, or a hired chariot, when I am inclined to make an excursion into the country, I either travel on foot, or, if the distance or the weather should make it necessary, I take my place in that sociable and communicative vehicle, called a stage-coach. Happy is the man who, without any laboured designs of his own, finds his very wants to be productive of his conveniences! This man am I; having met with certain characters and adventures upon these rambles, that have contributed more to the enriching my stock of hints towards carrying on this work, than would have ever presented themselves had I drove along the road admiring the splendor of my own equipage, or lolled at my ease in the hired one of another.



Many of these characters and adventures had appeared before now in these essays, if the desire of obliging my correspondents, assisted by a modesty peculiar to myself, that of thinking the productions of others to be almost as valuable as my own, had not inclined me (if I may speak the language of traffic) to turn factor for my friends, and to trade by commission rather than to do business entirely on my own account. And in carrying on this commerce, I have consulted the satisfaction of my customers, as well as my own interest: for though I do not pretend to so much humility as absolutely to allow that any other trader can send such goods to market as my own, or, to drop the allusion, that there is a man now living who can write so wittily, so wisely, and so learnedly as myself; yet the productions of many will probably have more variety than those of a single person, even though that single person should be myself. But I have still a stronger reason for giving place to correspondents; it is the strong propensity which I have always found in my nature to communicate happiness. Every body knows, at least every writer, with what infinite satisfaction a man sees himself in print. For my own part, I shall never forget the flutterings and heart-beatings I felt upon the honour that was done me many years ago by the author of the Gentleman's Magazine, in publishing a song to Cælia, which was the first of my compositions. Indeed there was a small inconvenience attending the pleasure at that particular time; for as my finances were a little low, I almost ruined myself by the many repeated half-dozens which I bought of that magazine to distribute among my friends for their wonder and admiration. And hence, if I was in haste to set up an equipage, would arise another motive to the inserting the letters of correspondents;

but as every pecuniary consideration is of small weight when compared with the pleasure of communicating happiness, I have given it but little of my attention. One thing I must request of my readers before I have done entirely with this subject, which is, that if it should enter into their heads that I have laid before them a dull paper, they will please to impute it to the abundance of my good nature, and not to any laziness in my disposition, or deficiency in my judgment.

But to return to my country excursions. I was coming to town from one of them this week in the Windsor stage-coach, which, as we passed through Brentford, stopped to take up two of the fair sex, inhabitants of that genteel place, one of them at a collar-maker's, and the other at a breeches-maker's. The collar-maker's lady, who was a person of very fine breeding, wished the breeches-maker's lady joy of her coming abroad after her lying-in, and excused herself by illness for not having waited upon her on the occasion: to which the breeches-maker's lady answered, in the politest manner imaginable, 'that she should have been extremely glad to have seen her, but that she sent cards to none of her acquaintance, as indeed there was no occasion; for that, excepting herself (meaning the collar-maker's lady) she had been visited at her sitting up by all the *quality* of *Brentford*.'

The quality of Brentford fixed my attention to these ladies; and during so short a journey as to Hyde-park-corner, where I made my compliments of departure, I acquired so much knowledge in the affairs of child-birth, in thrushes, red-gums, and the management of the month, that I shall hardly decline a debate upon those subjects with the most experienced nurse at the lying-in hospital in Brownlow-street.

As there are few circumstances too trivial to furnish useful hints to a considerate mind, at my return to my lodgings I could not help looking upon this boast of the breeches-maker's wife, concerning the number and grandeur of her visitors, namely, that they were all the quality of Brentford, to be exactly of a piece with the vanity that possesses almost every individual of mankind.

To mention a stage-coach once more ; who is there that has travelled in one but must have heard it observed by the most ordinary of the passengers, that this was the first time in their lives that they had ever suffered themselves to be crowded into so mean a carriage ? For my own part, I have always remarked it, that within half a dozen miles of the end of our journey, if there has been a fine-spoken lady in the coach, though but a country shopkeeper's wife, who imagined herself a stranger to the company, she has expressed great anger and astonishment at not seeing the chaise, the chariot, or the coach coming to meet her on the road. To what is this vanity owing, but to the desire of being thought in her own person one of the quality of Brentford ?

If we look into the city, and observe the eating and drinking of almost every common tradesman ; the strut of the husband in his gown and hood upon a lord mayor's day ; the extravagance of the wife in dress, furniture, and servants ; their parties to Vauxhall and Sadler's Wells ; their visits and entertainments ; the question will occur, whence are all these vanities, but to see and be seen by the quality of Brentford ?

The fine gentleman, whose lodgings no one is acquainted with ; whose dinner is served up under cover of a pewter plate from the cook's shop in Porridge Island ; and whose annuity of a hundred pounds

is made to supply a laced suit every year, and a chair every evening to a rout; returns to his bed-room on foot, and goes shivering and supperless to rest, for the pleasure of appearing among people of equal importance with the quality of Brentford.

The confectioner's wife, who lights up her rooms with wax candles, and pays for them with the card money; who borrows chairs, tables, and servants of her neighbours; who sweats under the fatigue of doing the honours of her house, and who is almost stifled to death by the mob she has invited; has no other gratification from her folly than the idle boast of having brought together to her rout all the quality of Brentford.

But to take characters in the group, why is every ordinary mechanic, every pettifogging attorney, every clerk in an office, every painter, player, poet, and musician, or, in short, why is almost every man one knows making a show beyond his income, but from a desire of being ranked among the quality of Brentford?

I shall conclude this paper with a short letter, which I received two days ago from a correspondent, who, if I can form any judgment of his rank by his manner of writing, must be one of the quality of Brentford.

MR. FITZ-ADAM,

I am no enemy to humour and irony and all that, but I cannot help thinking that you must have spent the chief part of your time among low people; and this is not only my own opinion, but the opinion of most of the persons of quality with whom I converse. If you are really acquainted with the manners of upper life, be so good as to convince us of it, by copying its language, and drawing your future cha-

racters from that inexhaustible source of politeness and entertainment.

I am,  
Your friend and well-wisher,  
Z.

---

No. 49. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 6, 1753.

---

THOUGH I am an old fellow, I am neither sour nor silly enough yet to be a snarling *laudator temporis acti*, and to hate or despise the present age because it is the present. I cannot, like many of my contemporaries, rail at the *wonderful degeneracy and corruption of these times*, nor by sneering compliments to the *ingenious*, the *sagacious*, moderns, intimate that they have not common sense. I really do not think that the present age is marked out by any new and distinguished vices and follies, unknown to former ages. On the contrary, I am apt to suspect that human nature was always very like what it is at this day, and that men, from the time of my great progenitors down to this moment, have always had in them the same seeds of virtue and vice, wisdom and folly, of which only the modes have varied, from climate, education, and a thousand other conspiring causes.

Perhaps this uncommon good-humour and indulgence of mine to my contemporaries may be owing to the natural benignity of my constitution, in which I can discover no particles of envy or ill-nature, even to my rivals both in fame and profit, the weakly writers; or perhaps to the superiority of my parts, which every body must acknowledge, and which places me infinitely above the mean sentiments of envy and jealousy. But whatever may be the true cause,



which probably neither my readers nor I shall ever discover with precision, this at least is certain, that the present age has not only the honour and pleasure of being extremely well with me, but if I dare say so, better than any that I have yet either heard or read of. Both vices and virtues are smoothed and softened by manners; and though they exist as they ever have done, yet the former are become less barbarous, and the latter less rough. Insomuch that I am as glad as Mr. Voltaire can be, that I have the good fortune to live in this age; independently of that interested consideration, that it is rather better to be still alive, than only to have lived.

This my benevolence to my countrymen and contemporaries ought to be esteemed still the more meritorious in me, when I shall make it appear that no man's merit has been less attended to, or rewarded, than mine: and nothing produces ill-humour, rancour, and malevolence so much as neglected and unrewarded merit.

The utility of my weekly labours is evident, and their effects, wherever they are read, prodigious. They are equally calculated, I may say it without vanity, to form the heart, improve the understanding, and please the fancy. Notwithstanding all which, the ungrateful public does not take above three thousand of them a week. Though, according to Mr. Maitland's calculation of the number of the inhabitants in this great metropolis, they ought to take two hundred thousand of them, supposing only five persons, and one paper to each family; and allowing seven millions of souls in the rest of the kingdom, I may modestly say, that one million more of them ought to be taken and circulated in the country. The profit arising from the sale of twelve hundred thousand papers would be some encouragement to

me to continue these my labours for the benefit of mankind.

I have not yet had the least intimation from the ministers, that they have any thoughts of calling me to their assistance, and giving me some considerable employment of honour and profit: and having had to such intimations, I am justly apprehensive that they have no such intentions; such intimations being: always long previous to the performance, often to the intentions.

Nor have I been invited, as I confess I expected to be, by any considerable borough or county to represent them in the next parliament, and to defend their liberties and the Christian religion, against the ministers and the Jews. But I think I can account for this seeming slight, without mortification to my vanity and self-love; my name being a pentateuch name, which in these suspicious and doubtful times savours too strongly of Judaism; though, upon the faith of a Christian, I have not the least tendency to it; and I must do Mrs. Fitz-Adam (who I own has some influence over me) the justice to say, that she has the utmost horror for those sanguinary rites and ceremonies.

Notwithstanding all this ill usage (for every man may be justly said to be ill used who is not rewarded according to his own estimation of his own merit) which I feel and lament, I cannot however call the present age names, and brand it with degeneracy. Nature, as I have already observed, being always the same, modes only varying. With modes, the signification of words also varies, and in the course of those variations, convey ideas very different from those which they were originally intended to express. I could give numberless instances of this kind, but at present I shall content myself with this single one.



The word *honour*, in its proper signification, doubtless implies the united sentiments of virtue, truth, and justice, carried by a generous mind beyond those mere moral obligations which the laws require, or can punish the violation of. A true man of honour will not content himself with the literal discharge of the duties of a man and a citizen; he raises and dignifies them into magnanimity. He gives where he may with justice refuse; he forgives where he may with justice resent; and his whole conduct is directed by the noble sentiments of his own unvitiated heart; surer and more scrupulous guides than the laws of the land, which being calculated for the generality of mankind, must necessarily be more a restraint upon vices in general, than an invitation and reward of particular virtues. But these extensive and compound notions of honour have been long contracted, and reduced to the single one of personal courage. Among the Romans, honour meant no more than contempt of dangers and death in the service, whether just or unjust, of their country. Their successors and conquerors, the Goths and Vandals, who did not deal much in complex ideas, simplified those of honour, and reduced them to this plain and single one, of fighting for fighting's sake, upon any, or all, no matter what, occasions.

Our present mode of honour is something more compounded, as will appear by the true character which I shall now give of a fashionable man of honour.

\* A gentleman, which is now the genteel sy-

\* A gentleman is every man, who with a tolerable suit of clothes, a sword by his side, and a watch and snuff-box in his pockets, asserts himself to be a gentleman, swears with energy that he will be treated as such, and that he will cut the throat of any man who presumes to say the contrary.

onymous term for a man of honour, must, like his Gothic ancestors, be ready for and rather desirous of a single combat. And if by a proper degree of wrongheadedness he provokes it, he is only so much the more jealous of his honour, and more of a gentleman.

He may lie with impunity, if he is neither detected nor accused of it: for it is not the lie he tells, but the lie he is told of, that dishonours him. In that case he demonstrates his veracity by his sword, or his pistol, and either kills or is killed with the greatest honour.

He may abuse and starve his own wife, daughters, or sisters, and he may seduce those of other men, particularly his friends, with inviolate honour, because, as Sir John Brute very justly observes, *he wears a sword.*

By the laws of honour he is not obliged to pay his servants or his tradesmen; for as they are a pack of scoundrels, they cannot without insolence demand their due of a gentleman: but he must punctually pay his gaming-debts to the sharpers who have cheated him; for those debts are really debts of honour.

He lies under one disagreeable restraint: for he must not cheat at play, unless in a horse-match: but then he may with great honour defraud in an office, or betray a trust.

In public affairs, he may, not only with honour, but even with some degree of lustre, be in the same session a turbulent patriot, opposing the best measures, and a servile courtier, promoting the worst; provided a very lucrative consideration be known to be the motive of his conversion; for in that case the point of honour turns singly upon the *quantum.*

From these premises, which the more they are

considered the truer they will be found, it appears, that there are but two things which a man of the nicest honour may not do, which are declining single combat, and cheating at play. Strange! that virtue should be so difficult, and honour, its superior, so easy to attain to.

The uninformed herd of mankind are governed by words and names, which they implicitly receive without either knowing or asking their meaning. Even the philosophical and religious controversies, for the last three or four hundred years, have turned much more upon words and names, unascertained and misunderstood, than upon things fairly stated. The polite world, to save time and trouble, receive, adapt, and use words in the signification of the day; not having leisure nor inclination to examine and analyse them: and thus often misled by sounds, and not always secured by sense, they are hurried into fatal errors, which they do not give their understandings fair play enough to prevent.

In explaining words, therefore, and bringing them back to their true signification, one may sometimes happen to expose and explode those errors, which the abuse of them both occasions and protects. May that be the good fortune of this day's paper! How many unthinking and unhappy men really take themselves to be men of honour, upon these mistaken ideas of that word! And how fatal to others, especially to the young and unexperienced, is their example and success in the world! I could heartily wish that some good dramatic poet would exhibit at full length and in lively colors upon the stage, this modish character of a man of honour, of which I have but slightly and hastily chalked the outlines. Upon such a subject I am apt to think that a good poet might be more useful than a good preacher, as

perhaps his audiences would be more numerous, and his matter more attended to. Besides,

Segnius irritant animos, demissa per aures,  
Quam quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, et quæ  
Ipse sibi tradit spectator.

P. S. To prevent mistakes, I must observe that there is a great difference between a man of honour, and a *person* of honour. By persons of honour were meant in the latter end of the last century, bad authors and poets of noble birth, who were but just not fools enough to prefix their names in great letters to the prologues, epilogues, and sometimes even the plays with which they entertained the public. But now that our nobility are too generous to interfere in the trade of us poor professed authors, or to eclipse our performances by the distinguished and superior excellency and lustre of theirs; the meaning at present of a person of honour is reduced to the simple idea of a person of illustrious birth.

---

No. 50. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 13, 1753.

---

*Et quæ tanta fuit Romam tibi causa videndi?*

VIRG.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

THOUGH I am a constant inhabitant of this town, which is daily producing some new improvement in the polite and elegant arts, in which I interest myself, perhaps to a degree of enthusiasm, and have always a thousand reasons for not leaving it a single day; yet I cannot help still accosting my friends, upon their first arrival from the country, with the

usual question at this time of the year, 'Well, sir, what brings you to town?' The answer has always varied according to the circumstances of the person asked: 'To see the new bridge; to put a son to Westminster, the inns of court, the army, &c. to hear the new opera; to look out for a wife; to be in fortune's way at the drawing of the lottery; to print a sermon; a novel; the state of the nation, &c. &c.; to kiss hands for an employment; to be elected fellow of the Royal Society; to consult Doctor Ward; to be witness for Mrs. Squires.' In short, the reasons given are infinite, and I am afraid the detail has been already tedious. But I must observe, that the most general motive of the men has been to buy something they wanted, and of the ladies to buy something they did not want.

This year, indeed, that general reason has given place to another, which is not only general but universal; for now, ask whom you will what he is come up for, he draws up all his muscles into a most devout gravity; and with an important solemnity answers you, 'To repeal the Jew bill.' This religious anxiety brings to my mind the political zeal, no less warm or universal, in the year ten. I remember I then met with a Welch collier who asked me for a halfpenny, telling me he was starving here, as were his wife and children two hundred miles off. As I knew him by his dialect to be of a good family, I expressed to him my surprise that he would leave his principality to come into a country where they paid so little regard to the antiquity of his house, or the length of his pedigree; and desired that he would tell me why he came to London. He immediately swelled with all the pride of his ancestors, put his arms a-kimbo, and answered, 'To pull down the French king.'

But the worst reason for coming to London that



I ever heard in my life was given me last night at a visit by a young lady of the most graceful figure I ever beheld; it was, 'to have her shape altered to the modern fashion.' That is to say, to have her breasts compressed by a flat, strait line, which is to extend cross-wise from shoulder to shoulder, and also to descend, still in a strait line, in such a manner, that you shall not be able to pronounce what it is that prevents the usual tapering of the waist. I protest when I saw the beautiful figure that was to be so deformed by the stay-maker, I was as much shocked as if I had been told that she was come to deliver up those animated knolls of beauty to the surgeon.—I borrow my terms from gardening, which now indeed furnishes the most pregnant and exalted expressions of any science in being—And this brings to my mind the only instance that can give an adequate idea of my concern. Let us suppose Mr. Browne should, in any one of the many Elysiums he has made, see the old terraces rise again and mask his undulating knolls, or straight rows of cut trees obscure his noblest configurations of scenery. When Lord Burlington saw the rebuilding of St. Paul's by Sir C. Wren, the remembrance of the front which had been destroyed, and his partiality to the work of his admired Inigo Jones, drew from him the following citation: 'When the Jews saw the second temple, they wept.' I own (though no Jew) I did the same, when I heard that the most beauteous remain of nature's architecture was so soon to be destroyed; and could not help reciting those once admired lines in the Henry and Emma,

No longer shall the *bodice*, aptly laced,  
From thy *full bosom* to thy *slender waist*,  
That air and *harmony of shape* express,  
*Fine by degrees*, and *beautifully less*;

—An horseman's coat shall hide  
Thy *taper shape* and *comeliness of side*.

Observe the force of every word; and as a testimony that this excellent writer was peculiarly happy in the expression, 'comeliness of side,' the nicest observer of our times, who is now publishing a most rational Analysis of Beauty, has chosen for the principal illustration of it a pair of stays, such as would fit the shape described by the judicious poet; and has also shown by drawings of other stays, that every minute deviation from the first pattern is a diminution of beauty, and every grosser alteration a deformity.

I hear that an ingenious gentleman is going within these few days to publish a treatise on Deformity. If he means artificial as well as natural deformity, he may make his work as voluminous as he pleases. A few books of travels will furnish him with abundant instances of head-moulders, face-squeezers, nose-parers, ear-stretchers, eye-painters, lip-borers, tooth-stainers, breast-cutters, foot-swathers, &c. &c. all modelled by fashion, none by taste. Whenever taste or sense shall interpose to amend, by a slight improvement, the mere deficiencies in the human figure, we may see by a single instance how it is likely to be received.

A country family, whose *reason for coming to London* was to have their pictures drawn, and principally that of the hopeful heir, brought him to Sir Godfrey Kneller. That skilful artist, soon discovering that a little converse with the world might, one day or other, wear off the block, which, to a common observer, obscured the man, instead of drawing him in a green coat with spaniels, or, in the more contemptible livery of a fop, playing with a lap-dog,

Os homini sublime dedit,

he gave him a soul darting with a proper spirit through the rusticity of his features. I met the mother and sisters coming down stairs the day it was finished, and



I found Sir Godfrey in a most violent rage above. 'Look there,' says he, pointing to the picture, 'There is a fellow! I have put some sense in him, and none of his family know him.'

Sir Godfrey's consciousness of his own skill was so well known, that it exposed him frequently to the banter and irony of the wits his friends. Pope, to play him off, said to him, after looking round a room full of beauties that he had painted, 'It is pity, Sir Godfrey, that you had not been consulted at the creation.' Sir Godfrey threw his eyes strong upon Pope's shoulders, and answered, 'Really I should have made *some* things better.' But the punishment for this profaneness pursued our wit still further.

It is remarkable that the expletive Mr. Pope generally used by way of oath was, 'God mend me!' One day, in a dispute with a hackney coachman, he used this expression:—'Mend *you*!' says the coachman; 'it would not be half the trouble to make a new one.' If it may be allowable to draw a moral reflection from a ludicrous story, I could heartily wish that the ladies would every morning seriously address to their Maker this invocation of Mr. Pope; and, after devout meditation on the Divine patronage to which they have recommended their charms, apply themselves properly to pursue all human means for the due accomplishment of their prayer. I flatter myself that this advice may be palatable, inasmuch as it comprehends that celebrated example of uniting religion and politeness, delivered down to us from the ancients in these few words, 'Sacrifice to the Graces.' And I hope the sex will consider how great a blemish it will be to the present age, if the painter or historian should declare to posterity that the ladies of these times were never known to sacrifice to any god but Fashion.

To conclude the history of my unhappy visit. I

must confess I was provoked beyond all patience, reserve, or good breeding; and very rudely flung out of the room, having first told the lady she need not have given herself the trouble of a *journey to London*, for I would answer for him, the talents of Mr. Square, her Somersetshire staymaker, were sufficient to dress her in the most elegant taste of the modern fashion, or indeed (if he was not an old man) to put her in a way that she could not possibly dress out of it.

I am, as a lover of elegance,

Your admirer and humble servant.

---

---

No. 51. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 20, 1753.

---



---

*Quod medicorum est,  
Promittant medici: tractant fabrilis fabri.*  
HON.

THOUGH there is nothing more pleasing to the mind of man than variety, yet it may be pursued in such a manner as to make the most active and varied life a tiresome sameness. To illustrate this seeming paradox, I shall relate what I learnt from an humble companion of a gentleman of vast spirits (as he is called by his acquaintance) who thinks he has shown his value for time by never having yet enjoyed one moment of it. The active gentleman, it seems, proposed to the other to make the tour of England, and ride daily from house to house, and from garden to garden: which indeed they did in so expeditious a manner, *not to lose time*, that they did not allow the least portion of it for the objects they saw to make any im-

pression on their memories. In the hottest weather they never walked under the shade of the plantation they so much admired, and came on purpose to see; but crossed the scorching lawn for the nearest way to the building they would not rest in, or the water they refused to be rowed upon. Thus they flew through the countries and gardens they went to see, with as much fatigue, and not more observation, than a post horse in his stage; and this for the pleasure of variety, and the advantage of improvement.

In what respect does this gentleman's conduct differ from his who seeks a variety of acquaintance? The consequence must be exactly the same; viz. use and enjoyment of none. An unexperienced man, who has happened to see one of this turn eagerly following, or boasting of his acquaintance with the builder, the planter, the poet, the politician, the seaman, the soldier, the musician, the jockey, would naturally suppose he was generally talking with those gentlemen in the several sciences they respectively excelled in. No, this is the only discourse which he studies to avoid.

Before I endeavour to account for this strange absurdity, I would just observe, that the persons I am speaking of are of a very different character from those who, from a mere principle of vanity, are continually numbering among their friends, though upon the slightest grounds, men of high birth and station, and who always bring to my mind Justice Shallow's acquaintance with John of Gaunt, who never saw him but once, and then he broke his head. Equally wide of the question is that character, who from a love of talking avoids the company where his news has been already published, and dreads the man who is better heard than himself on general topics.

Ignorance and an imbecility of attention, if I may be allowed the expression, are the most probable

causes of this inconsistent behaviour. To avoid metaphysical disquisitions, let us try if we can set our judgments by comparison. Men of the weakest stomachs are very solicitous of the greatest variety of dishes and the highest sauces, which they constantly reject upon tasting, being, as they confess, too strong for them, though the objects of their desire and expectation before they were brought upon the table. It is also observable, that when gentlemen after a certain age devote themselves to the fair sex, they generally pursue with more fervour, and always express themselves with more warmth, than when in the heat of youth, so long as the game is out of reach; but a nearer prospect of success soon discovers the difference between natural heat and the delusion of false desire and imaginary passion. The sportsman cannot be more apprehensive and concerned for the death of the hare he wishes to save, than the old gallant is at the approaching opportunity of accomplishing his desires; which if he obtain, I am afraid he will sing no other *Te Deum* than that of Pyrrhus—*Such another victory will ruin me.*

——Animasque in vulnere ponunt,

was a famous quotation of Dr. Bentley's on the sudden death of an old bridegroom.

To avoid a dry argument, and as I do not remember to have seen this subject touched upon by any writer, ancient or modern, I have endeavoured to throw it into measure.

Ye sages say, who know mankind,  
Whence, to their real profit blind,  
All leave those fields which might produce  
Fit game for pastime or for use?

The well-stored warren they forsake,  
And love to beat the barren brake;  
Sooner their pleasures will avoid,  
Than run the chance of being cloy'd.

Damcetas ever is afraid  
Lest merchants should discourse on trade:  
And yet of commerce will inquire,  
When drinking with a country squire.  
Of ladies he will ask how soon  
They think Count Saxe can take a town,  
Or whether France or Spain will treat:  
But if the brigadier he meet,  
He questions him about the sum  
He won or lost at last night's drum.  
Or if some minister of state  
Will deign to talk of Europe's fate,  
Th' important topic he declines,  
To prate of soups, ragouts, and wines;  
Yet he, at Helluo's board, can fix  
On no discourse but politics.

Once were the linguist, and the bard,  
The objects of his chief regard;  
Now with expressive shrugs and looks  
He flies the haunts of men of books:  
Yet o'er his cups will condescend  
To toast the prebend for his friend:  
For depth of reading tell his merit,  
Extol his style for force and spirit:  
Ask where he preach'd, or what his text,  
Inquire what work he'll publish next:  
What depth of matter, how he treats it—  
He can't be easy till he gets it.  
Wet from the press 'tis sent him down,  
Three days before 'tis on the town:  
The title read (for never more is)  
Next having writ *ex don. authoris*,



He spends at least the time in finding  
A place to suit its size and binding,  
As might have served, if well directed,  
To read the volume thus neglected.

When last with Atticus I dined,  
Damœtas there I chanced to find,  
Who straight address'd me with complaint  
How Pollio talk'd of the Levant;  
And how he teased him near an hour  
With the Grand Signior and his power:  
Then Athens' ruin'd domes explain'd,  
And what in Egypt still remain'd.  
This talk Damœtas could not bear,  
For Pollio had himself been there;  
But from some fellow of a college  
Would think the subjects worth his knowledge.

The table now removed again  
Began Damœtas to complain;  
'I knew Eugenius in his prime,  
The best companion of his time;  
But since he's got to yonder board,  
You never hear him speak a word,  
But tiresome schemes of navigation,  
The built of vessels and their station—  
Such stuff as spoils all conversation.'

'Good Atticus, repeat the verses,  
You lately said were made by Thyrsis.'  
John at that instant introduces  
This very servant of the muses;  
Damœtas starts, and in confusion,  
Cursing the d—d ill-timed intrusion,  
Whispers the servant in his ear,  
'John, be so good to call a chair';  
And flies the spot, alarm'd with dread,  
Lest Thyrsis should begin to read.

And yet, for all he holds this rule,  
Damœtas is in fact no fool:

For he would hardly choose a groom  
To make his chairs or hang his room ;  
Nor with th' upholsterer discourse  
About the glanders in his horse ;  
Nor send to buy his wife a tête  
To Puddle-dock or Billingsgate ;  
Nor if in labour, spleen, or trance,  
Fetch her Sir Thomas for Sir Hans ;  
Nor bid his coachman drive o' nights  
To parish-church instead of White's ;  
Nor make his party or his bets  
With those who never pay their debts ;  
Nor at dessert of wax and china  
Neglect the eatables, if any,  
To smell the chaplet in the middle,  
Or taste the Chelsea-china fiddle.

---

No. 52. THURSDAY, DECEMBER 27, 1753.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I HAVE been betrayed and ruined by the basest of mankind. My father was a merchant of considerable note in this town ; but by unavoidable losses and misfortunes, he died two years ago, broken-hearted and insolvent. I was his only child, and the delight of his life. My education, my dress, and manner of living were such as would hardly have discredited a young woman of fashion. Alas ! the dear parent, to whose fondness I was indebted for every advantage and enjoyment, intended to have given me a con-



siderable fortune ; but he died, as I have told you, and has left me to lament that I was not a beggar from my cradle.

I was ignorant of his circumstances, and therefore felt not my misfortune in its full force till a month after his death : at which time his creditors entered upon his house, sold all his furniture and effects, and left me nothing but my clothes and trinkets, which they had no right to take from me.

In the days of my prosperity I had a maid-servant, of whom I was extremely fond ; and to whom, upon her marriage with a reputable tradesman, I gave a little portion of fifty pounds, which were left me by a relation. This young woman was lately become a widow ; and being left in but indifferent circumstances, she hired a large house near the Exchange, and let lodgings for her support. It was to this woman that I flew for shelter ; being no more than eighteen years of age, and, as my father used often to tell me, too handsome to have friends.

I do not mention this circumstance, indeed I do not, as any thing to be vain of ; Heaven knows that I am humbled by it to the very dust : I only introduced it as the best excuse I could think of for the unkindness of my acquaintance.

I was received by this favourite servant with great appearance of gratitude and esteem. She seemed to pity my misfortunes, and to take every opportunity of comforting and obliging me.

Among the gentlemen that lodged at her house, there was one whom she used to talk of with great pleasure. One day, after I had lived with her about a week, she told me that this gentleman had a great inclination to be known to me, and that, if I had no objection to company, he would drink tea with me that afternoon. She had hardly done speaking, when the gentleman entered the room. I was angry in my

heart at this freedom ; but his genteel appearance and behaviour soon got the better of my resentment, and made me listen to his conversation with more than common attention.—To be as short as I can, this first visit made me desirous of a second, that second of a third, and the third of a thousand more : all of which he seemed as eager to pay as I was willing to receive.

The house was so crowded with lodgers, that the mistress of it had only one parlour for herself and me ; and as she had almost constant employment at home, my lover had very few opportunities of entertaining me alone. But the presence of a third person did not hinder him from declaring the most tender and unalterable love for me, nor did it awe me from discovering how pleased and happy I was at the conquest I had made.

In this delightful situation near a twelvemonth passed away ; during which time he would often lament his dependence upon an old uncle, who, he said, would most assuredly disinherit him, if he married a woman without a fortune.

I wanted no better reason for this delay ; and was waiting for an event that promised me the possession of all I wished for, when my happiness was interrupted by the most villanous contrivance that ever was heard of.

I had walked out one morning to buy some shades of silk, in order to finish the covering of a settee, which I was working for my benefactress ; and was returning home through a by-court, when, to my inexpressible surprise, I found myself stopt by two men, who, producing what they called a writ against me, hurried me into a coach, and conveyed me, half dead with terror, to a wretched house, whose windows were guarded with iron bars.

As soon as I had power to speak, I desired to know

by whom and for what crime I was thus cruelly insulted. They showed me without hesitation their authority; by which it appeared that the woman with whom I lived had ordered me to be arrested for a debt of thirty pounds, which she had sworn I owed her for board and lodgings. 'It is impossible!' cried I; 'she cannot have served me so! There must be some mistake in this! Send for her this moment! I am sure it is a mistake!' 'Very possible, madam,' answered one of the fellows with a smile; 'but if you would take my advice, it should be to send for a gentleman instead of the plaintiff. A young lady like you, madam, need not stay here for a debt of thirty pounds.' 'Go where I send you, sir,' said I; 'tell her what has happened to me, and bid her hasten to me, if she would save my life.' The fellow shook his head as he went out, but promised to do as I directed. His companion asked me what I pleased to call for, and explained his meaning by telling me I was in a public house. I bid him call for what he liked, and charge it to me; he thanked me very civilly, and locking the door after him, left me to myself.

I had now a little leisure to reflect upon this adventure; but the more I thought of it, the greater was my perplexity. I remained in this uncomfortable suspense for near an hour, when I heard the door open with some precipitation, and saw my lover enter the room with an astonishment not to be imagined. 'Good God!' said he, snatching me to his arms, 'is this an apartment for my charmer?—That inhuman woman!'—'What woman?' said I, interrupting him; 'can it be possible?'—'She owns it herself,' answered he; 'this professing friend, this grateful servant, owns that she has arrested you.' I was ready to faint at what I heard; but recovering myself as well as I could, I inquired into the motives



of this woman's cruelty. 'Her motive,' he replied 'was avarice; I had some words with her two days ago, and threatened her in jest that I would leave her lodgings. She thought me in earnest; and believing I was soon to marry the angel whom I doted on, she determined to make what money she could of me, by arresting my sweet girl. She was not mistaken when she guessed with what haste I should discharge the debt. Here, sir,' continued he, turning to the bailiff, 'is the full sum, and a gratuity for yourself. Come, madam, let us exchange this detested place for apartments more worthy of you.'

The coach that brought him to my prison was at the door. He immediately put me into it, and conducted me to a lace-shop upon Ludgate-hill. I remained in the coach while he stepped into the shop, and continued for a minute or two in conversation with the mistress of it; when returning to me with great cheerfulness, he gave me joy of his success, and handed me up stairs into pleasant and convenient apartments. The exact order in which I found everything in these apartments put me upon observing that the owner of them was a prophetess, and knew that I should have need of them that very morning. My lover made no answer to my remark, but straining me in his arms, and almost pressing me to death, he called them my bridal apartments, and bid me welcome to them as such. He then went down to order dinner and a bottle of champagne from the tavern, and returned to me with so much love and joy in his looks, that I was charmed with him beyond expression. When dinner was removed, and the servants who attended us withdrawn, he said and looked many fond and endearing things, and mingled such caresses with his words and looks; forcing upon me at the same time three or four glasses of a wine I was not used to, that my heart, warm as it was before

with love and gratitude, consented to his desires, and in one fatal moment betrayed me to a villain.

I lived in this guilty commerce till the effects of it made me apprehensive of being a mother in a few weeks. I had often pressed him for the performance of his promises; and was now resolved to be more particularly urgent with him upon that subject; but instead of listening to me as I hoped he would, he called hastily for his sword, and took leave of me till the evening.

I expected his return with the utmost impatience. The evening came; another, and another after that; but I neither saw him nor heard from him. Upon the fourth day of his leaving me, I received a visit from the mistress of the house, who, to my great astonishment, addressed me in these words:

‘I thought, madam, at your entrance into this house, that you were a married woman. The lady who hired the lodgings for you two days before, gave me assurance that you were married.’ ‘What lady!’ cried I. ‘You amaze me! I heard not of these lodgings till I had taken possession of them. Be quick, and tell me who was this lady?’ ‘Alas!’ answered my visitor, ‘I knew not till this morning that you were fallen into the snares of the worst of women, and the most artful of men.’ She saw my amazement; but desiring my attention, proceeded thus: ‘As for the gentleman (if he deserves the name of one) you will never see him more.’ ‘How, madam, never see him more!’ interrupted I.—My voice failed me as I uttered these words; and leaning backwards in my chair, I fainted away. She recovered me from my swoon, and then went on. ‘He has just now sent his servant to discharge the lodgings; of whom when I inquired how you were to be taken care of in your approaching hour, his answer was, that he had no

commission to speak to such questions. Pray, madam,' continued she, 'is it true that you were arrested in the street the morning of your entrance into these lodgings?' I told her yes. 'The servant then is honest,' she replied; 'he has given me your whole history. The contrivers of that arrest were the woman where you lodged, and the villain whom you trusted. Their design was to fling you entirely into his power, that he might use it to your destruction. But do not despair, madam,' added she, seeing me in the utmost affliction; 'all women are not monsters. I have compassion upon your youth, and will assist you in your distresses. These apartments are yours, till you desire to resign them: nor shall any thing be wanting that your situation shall require, or that a lady in happier circumstances would wish to be provided with. And hereafter, if you should choose to continue with me, and assist me in my business, I will look upon you as my daughter, and forget every thing which has befallen you.'

Oppressed as I was with grief and shame, my heart bounded at this proposal, I fell upon the neck of my benefactress, and bedewed it with my tears; telling her, as well as those tears would permit me, that I was bound to her for ever, and would wish for no other happiness than to love and please her.

Three months are past since I have been the mother of a sweet boy; in all which time I have never seen (and I pray heartily that I never may see) his inhuman father. The generous woman, who supports me, is even kinder to me than her promise. She pays herself, she says, in the comfortable thought that she has been an instrument in the hand of Heaven to save me from destruction. She told me yesterday, that the stratagem by which this monster got me into his power, with every particular of his behaviour to me

before and after it, is his favourite subject in all companies. To deprive him, therefore, of his principal pleasure, I have thought proper to take the story out of his hands, by telling it myself.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

AMANDA.

---

No. 53. THURSDAY, JANUARY 3, 1754.

---

THERE are very few employments which require a greater degree of care and circumspection than that of conducting a public paper. Double meanings are so much the delight of all conversations, that people seldom choose to take things in their obvious sense; but are putting words and sentences to the torture, to force confessions from them which their authors never meant, or if they had, would have deserved a whipping for.

For this reason I take all the pains I can to be understood but one way. And, indeed, were I to publish nothing in these papers but what I write myself, I should be very little apprehensive of double constructions. But, it seems, I have not been sufficiently guarded against the subtleties of my correspondents. Amanda's letter in my last paper has been discovered to be a manifest design to remove the lace-trade from Ludgate-hill to Duke's-court.



Some people make no conscience of declaring that I am the author of it myself, and that I received a considerable bribe for writing it. Others are of opinion that it is the production of a very pretty journey-woman in Duke's-court, who is entering into partnership with her mistress in the lace-trade, and has taken this method to bring custom to the shop. But whoever is the writer of this letter, or whatever was the design of it, all people are agreed that the effect is certain: it being very observable that the virtuous women have been seen, for this week past, to crowd to the lace-shops in Duke's-court, and that scarcely half a dozen of them have appeared upon Ludgate-hill since they were apprized by this paper that such a person as Amanda was known to be housed there.

From at least half a dozen letters which I have received upon this occasion, I shall only publish the two following:

' TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

' SIR,

' I beg to be informed if the letter signed Amanda in your last paper be reality or invention. If reality, please to tell me at which of the lace-shops the creature lives, that I may avoid the odious sight of her, and not be obliged to buy my laces of a milliner, or to murder my horses by driving them upon every trifling occasion to the other end of the town.

' I am, sir,

' Your humble servant,

' REBECCA BLAMELESS.

' *Cheapside, Dec. 29th, 1753.*

MR. FITZ-ADAM,

'I beg that you will do me the justice to inform the public that I have not had a lying-in in my house since I was brought to bed of my fourteenth child, which is five years ago next Lady-day; and that the young woman who has assisted me in the lace-trade for these last three months is not called Amanda, but Lucretia.

'I am,

'Your very humble servant,

'WINNEFRED BOBBIN.

'*Ludgate-hill, Dec. 30th, 1753.*'

I wish with all my heart that it was as easy for me to make amends for what has happened, as it is to vindicate myself from any interested design in the publication of Amanda's letter. It was sent to Mr. Dodsley's by the penny-post, written in a very pretty Italian hand, and will be shown to as many of the curious as are desirous of seeing it.

I will not deny that I ought to have cancelled this letter; as I might reasonably have supposed that no lady who entertained a proper regard for her virtue would be seen at a lace-shop upon Ludgate-hill, while there was a bare possibility of her being served by Amanda. Indeed, to confess the truth, I have always been of opinion, that every young creature, who has been once convicted of making a slip, should be compelled to take upon her the occupation of street-walking all her life after.

It is a maxim among the people called Quakers (and a very laudable one it is) not to suffer a convicted and open knave to be one of their body. They have a particular ceremony, by which they expel him their community: and though he may continue to

profess the opinions of Quakerism, they look upon him to be no member of their church, and no otherwise a brother, than as every man is descended from one common father.

I make no doubt but that the Quakers have copied this piece of policy from the ladies: but as most copies are observed to fall short of the spirit of their originals, this industrious, prudent, and opulent set of people will, I hope, excuse me, if I prefer a first and finished design to an imperfect imitation of it.

The Quakers have never, that I know of, excommunicated a member for one single failure; nor upon frequent repetitions of it have they so driven him from the commerce of mankind, as to make him desperate in vice, or to kill him with despair. How nobly severe are the ladies to the apostates from purity! To be once frail, is for ever to be infamous. A fall from virtue, however circumstanced, or however repented of, can admit of no extenuation. They look upon the offender and the offence with equal detestation; and postpone business, nay, even pleasure itself, for the great duty of detraction, and for consigning to perpetual infamy a sister who has dishonoured them.

This settled and unalterable hatred of impurity cannot be sufficiently admired, if it be considered how delicately the bosoms which harbour it are formed, and how easy it is to move them to pity and compassion in all other instances: especially if we add to this consideration, its having force enough to tear up by the roots those sincere and tender friendships, which all handsome women, in a state of virtue, are so well known to feel for one another.

Nothing can so strongly convince me of the truth of these female friendships, as the arguments which shallow and superficial men have thought proper to bring against them. They tell us that no handsome

woman ever said a civil thing of one as handsome as herself: but, on the contrary, that it is always the delight of both to lessen the beauty and to detract from the reputations of each other.

Admitting the accusation to be true, how easy is it to see through the good-natured disguise of this behaviour! These generous young creatures are so apprehensive for their companions, that they deny them beauty in order to secure them from the attempts of libertines. They know that the principal ornament of beauty is virtue; and that without both a lady is seldom in danger of an obstinate pursuit: for which reason they very prudently deny her the possession of either. The lady thus obliged is doing in return the same agreeable service to her beautiful acquaintance; and is wondering what the men can see in such trifling creatures to be even tolerably civil to them. Thus, under the appearance of envy and ill-nature, they maintain inviolable friendships, and live in a mutual intercourse of the kindest offices. Nay, to such a pitch of enthusiasm have these friendships been sometimes carried, that I have known a lady to be under no apprehensions for herself, though pursued by half the rakes in the town, who has absolutely fainted away at seeing one of these rakes only playing with the fan of her handsome friend.

The same discreet behaviour is observed by almost every lady in her affairs with a man. If she would express her approbation of him, the phrase is, 'What a ridiculous animal!' When approbation is grown into love, it is, 'Lord, how I detest him!' But when she rises to a solemn declaration of 'I'll die a thousand deaths rather than give him my consent,' we are then sure that the settlements are drawing, or that she has packed up her clothes, and intends leaping into his arms without any ceremony whatsoever.

There may possibly be cavillers at this behaviour  
VOL. I. c c

of the ladies, as well as unbelievers in female friendship; but I dare venture to affirm that every man will honour them for their extraordinary civilities and good-humour to the seducers of their sex. Should a lady object to the company of such men, it would naturally be said that she suspected her own virtue, and was conscious of carrying passions about her, which were in danger of being kindled into flames by every spark of temptation. And this is the obvious reason why the ladies are so particularly obliging to these gentlemen both in public and private. Those gentle souls, indeed, who have the purity of their sex more at heart than the rest, may good-naturedly intend to make converts of their betrayers; but I cannot help thinking that the meetings upon these occasions should be in the presence of a third person: for men are sometimes so obstinate in their errors, and are able to defend them with so much sophistry, that for want of the interposition of this third person, a lady may be so puzzled as to become a convert to those very opinions which she came on purpose to confute.

It is very remarkable, that a lady so converted is extremely apt, in her own mind, to compassionate those deluded wretches, whom a little before she persecuted with so much rigour. But it is also to be remarked, that this softness in her nature is only the consequence of her depravity: for while a lady continues *as she should be*, it is impossible for her to feel the least approaches of pity for one who is otherwise.

No. 54. THURSDAY, JANUARY 10, 1754.

---

*Hoc novum est aucupium—*

*Postremo imperavi egomet mihi*

*Omnia assentiri. Is quæstus nunc est multo uberrimus.*

TER.

THAT an essay on *hearers* has not been given us by the writers of the last age, is to be accounted for from the same reasons that the ancients have left us no treatise on tobacconists or sugar-planters. The world is continually changing by the two great principles of revolution and discovery: as these produce novelty, they furnish the basis of our speculations.

The pride of our ancestors distinguished them from the vulgar, by the dignity of *taciturnity*. If we consult old pictures, we shall find (suitable to the dress of the times) the beard cut, and the features composed to that gravity and solemnity of aspect, which was to denote wisdom and importance. In that admirable play of Ben Jonson's which, through the capacity and industry of its reviver, has lately so well entertained the town, I mean *Every Man in his Humour*, a country squire sets up for high-breeding, by resolving to be 'proud, melancholy, and gentleman-like.' In the man of birth or business, *silence* was the note of wisdom and distinction; and the haughty peeress then would no more vouchsafe to talk to her equals, than she will now to her inferiors.

In those times, when talking was the province only of the vulgar or hireling, fools and jesters were the usual retainers in great families: but now, so total is the revolution, voices are become a mere drug,

and will fetch no money at all, except in the single instance of an election. Riches, birth, and honours, assert their privileges by the opposite quality to silence; insomuch, that many of the great estates and mansion-houses in this kingdom seem at present to be held by the tenure of perpetual *talking*. Fools and jesters must be useless in families, where the master is no more ashamed of exposing his wit at his table to his guests and servants, than his drunkenness to his constituents. This revolution has obtained so generally all over Europe, that at this day a little dwarf of the king of Poland, who creeps out after dinner from under the trees of the dessert, and utters impertinences to every man at table, is talked of at other courts as a singularity.

Happy was it for the poor talkers of those days that so great a revolution was brought about by degrees; for though I can conceive it easy enough to turn the writers at Constantinople into printers, and believe it possible to make a chimney-sweeper a miller, a tallow-chandler a perfumer, a gamester a politician, a fine lady a stock-jobber, or a blockhead a connoisseur, I can have no idea of so strange a metamorphosis as that of a talker into a hearer. That hearers, however, have arisen in later times to answer in some degree the demand for them, is apparent from the numbers of them which are to be found in most families, under the various denominations of cousin, humble-companion, chaplain, led-captain, toad-eater, &c. But though each of these characters frequently officiates in the post of hearer, it will be a great mistake if a hearer should imagine he may ever interfere in any of their departments. When the toad-eater opens in praise of musty venison, or a greasy ragout; when the led-captain and chaplain commend prickt-wine, or any other liquors, such as the French call *chasse-cousin*, the hearer must submit to be poisoned in



silence. When the cousin is appealed to for the length of a fox-chase, and out-lies his patron; when the squire of the fens declares he has no dirt near his house, and the cousin swears it is a hard gravel for five miles round; or when the hill improver asserts that he never saw his turf burn before, and turning short, says, 'Did you, cousin?' in such cases as these the answers may give a dangerous example: for if a raw whelp of a hearer should happen to give his tongue, he will be rated and corrected like a puppy.

The great duty therefore of this office is silence; and I could prove the high antiquity of it by the Tyros of the Pythagorean school, and the ancient worship of Harpocrates, the tutelary deity of this sect. Pythagoras bequeathed to his scholars that celebrated rule, which has never yet been rightly understood, 'Worship, or rather study, the echo;' evidently intending thereby to inculcate, that hearers should observe, that an echo never puts in a word till the speaker comes to a pause. A great and comprehensive lesson! but being, perhaps, too concise for the instruction of vulgar minds, it may be necessary to descend more minutely into particular hints and cautions.

A hearer must not be drowsy; for nothing perplexes a talker like the accident of sleep in the midst of his harangue: and I have known a French talker rise up and hold open the eyelids of a Dutch hearer with his finger and thumb.

He must not squint: for no lover is so jealous as a true talker, who will be perpetually watching the motion of the eyes, and always suspecting that the attention is directed to that side of the room to which they point.

A hearer must not be a seer of sights: he must let a hare pass as quietly as an ox; and never inter-

rupt narration, by crying out at sight of a highwayman or a mad dog. An acquaintance of mine, who lived with a maiden aunt, lost a good legacy by the ill-timed arrival of a coach and six, which he first discovered at the end of the avenue, and announced as a most acceptable hearing to the pride of the family: but it happened unluckily to be at the very time that the lady of the house was relating the critical moment of her life, when she was in the greatest danger of breaking her vow of celibacy.

A hearer must not have a weak head: for though the talker may like he should drink with him, he does not choose he should fall under the table till himself is speechless.

He must not be a news-monger: because times past have already furnished the head of his patron with all the ideas he chooses it should be stored with.

Lastly, and principally, a hearer must not be a wit. I remember one of this profession being told by a gentleman, who, to do him justice, was a very good seaman, that he rode from Portsmouth to London in four hours, asked, 'if it was by Shrewsbury clock?' It happened the person so interrogated had not read Shakspeare: which was the only reason I could assign why the adventurous querist was not immediately sent aboard the Stygian tender.

But here we must observe, that silence, in the opinion of a talker, is not merely a suppression of the action of the tongue; it is also necessary that every muscle of the face and member of the body should receive its motion from no other sensation than that which the talker communicates through the ear.

A hearer therefore must not have the fidgets: he must not start if he hears a door clap, a gun go off, or a cry of murder. He must not snuff with his nostrils if he smell fire, because, though he should

save the house by it, he will be as ill rewarded as Cassandra for her endeavours to prevent the flames of Troy, or Gulliver for extinguishing those of Lilliput.

There are many more hints which I should be desirous of communicating for the benefit of beginners, if I was not afraid of making my paper too long to be properly read and considered within the compass of a week, in which the greatest part of every morning is necessarily dedicated to mercers, milliners, hair-cutters, voters, levees, lotteries, lounges, &c. I shall therefore say a word or two to the talkers, and hasten to a conclusion.

And here it would be very impertinent, and going much out of the way, were I to interfere in the just rights which these gentlemen have over their own officers and domestics. I would only recommend to them, when they come into other company, to consider that it is expected the talk of the day should be proportioned among them in degrees, according to the acres they severally possess, or the number of stars annexed to their names in the list printed from the public funds: that hearing is an involuntary tribute, which is paid, like other taxes, with a reluctance increasing in proportion to the riches of the person taxed: that it is a false argument for a talker to say to a jaded audience he will tell a story that is true, great, or excellent; for when a man has eat of the first and second course till he is full to the throat, you tempt him in vain at the third, by assuring him the plate you offer him is one of the best *entremets* Le Grange ever made.

No. 55. THURSDAY, JANUARY 17, 1754.

---

*Extinctus amabitur.* HOR.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I AM one of those benevolent persons, who having no land of their own, and not being free of any one corporation, like true citizens of the world, turn all their thoughts to the good of the public, and are known by the general name of projectors. All the good I ever did or thought of was for the public. My sole anxiety has been for the security, health, revenue, and credit of the public, nor did I ever think of paying any debts in my whole life, except those of the public. This public spirit, you already suppose, has been most amply rewarded; and perhaps suspect that I am going to trouble you with an ostentatious boast of the public money I have touched; or that I am devising some artful evasion of an inquiry into the method by which I amassed it. On the contrary, I must assure you that I have carried annually the fruits of twelve months deep thought to the treasury, pay-office, and victualling-office, without having brought from any one of those places the least return of treasure, pay or victuals. At the admiralty the porters can read the longitude in my night-gown, as plainly as if the plaid was worked into the letters of that word. And I have had the mortification to see a man with the dullest project in the world admitted to the board, with no other preference than that of being a stranger, while I have been kept shivering in the court.

After this short history of myself, it is time I should communicate the project I have to propose for your particular consideration.

My proposal is, that a new office be erected in this metropolis, and called the *extinguishing office*. In explaining the nature of this office, I shall endeavour to convince you of its extraordinary utility: and that the scope and intent of it may be perfectly understood, I beg leave to be indulged in making a few philosophical remarks.

There is no observation more just or common in experience, than that every thing excellent in nature or art has a certain fixed point of perfection, proper to itself, which it cannot transgress without losing much of its beauty, or acquiring some blemish.

The period which time puts to all mortal things is brought about by an imperceptible decay; and whatever is once past the crisis of maturity, affords only the melancholy prospect of being impaired hourly, and of advancing through the degrees of aggravated deformity to its dissolution.

We inconsiderately bewail a great man, whom death has taken off, as we say, in the bloom of his glory; and yet confess it would have been happier for Priam, Hannibal, Pompey, and the Duke of Marlborough, if fate had put an earlier period to their lives.

Instead of quoting a multitude of Latin verses, I refer you to that part of the tenth satire of Juvenal, which treats of longevity: but I must desire particularly to remind you of the following passage:

Provida Pompeio dederat Campania febres  
Optandas.—

It is to a mature reflection on the sense of this passage that I owe the greatest thought which ever entered the brain of a projector: and I doubt not, if I

could once establish the office in question, of being able to strike out from this hint a certain method of practice that would be as beneficial to mankind, as it would be new and extraordinary.

It has been the usual custom, when old generals have worn out their bodies by the toils of many glorious campaigns, beauties their complexions by the fatigues of exhibiting their persons, or patriots their constitutions by the heat of the house, to send them to some purer air abroad, or to Kensington Gravel-pits at home: but as there is nothing so justly to be dreaded as the chance of surviving good fame, I am for sending all such persons in the zenith of their glory to the fens in Essex.

As it is with man himself, so likewise shall we find it with every thing that proceeds from him. His plans are great, just, and noble; worthy the divine image he bears. His progression and execution, to a certain point, answerable to his designs; but beyond it, all is weakness, deformity, and disgrace. To be assured of this point, it is as necessary to consult another, as the sick man his physician to know the crisis of his distemper: but whom to apply to, is the important question. A friend is of all men living the most unfit, because good counsel and sincere advice are known to produce an immediate dissolution of all social connexions. The necessity of a new office is therefore evident; which office I propose shall be hereafter executed by commission, but first (by way of trial) by a single person, invested with proper powers, and universally acknowledged by the style and title of *sworn extinguisher*. To explain the functions of this person, I shall relate to you the accident which furnished the first hint for what I am now offering to your perusal.

Whenever I have been so happy as to be master of a candle, I have observed that though it has burnt

with great brightness to a certain point, yet the moment that the flame has reached that point, it has become less and less bright, rising and falling with great inequalities, till at last it has expired in a most intolerable stink. In other families, where poverty is not the directress, the candle lives and dies without leaving any ill odour behind it; and this by the well-timed application of a machine called an extinguisher.

It is the use of this machine that I am desirous of extending: and what confirmed me in the project was, my happening one Sunday to drop into a church, where the top of the pulpit was a deep concave, not very unlike the implement above-mentioned. The sermon, which had begun and proceeded in a regular uniform tenor, grew towards the latter end extremely different; now lofty, now low, now flashy, now dark — In short, the preacher and his canopy brought so strongly to my mind the expiring candle and its extinguisher, that I longed to have the power of properly applying the one to the other; and from that moment conceived a project of suspending hollow cones of tin, brass, or wood, over the heads of all public speakers, with lines and pulleys to lower them occasionally.

I carried this project to a certain great man, who was pleased to reject it; telling me of several devices which might answer the purpose better; and instancing, among many other practices, that of the Robin Hood Society, where the president performs the office of an extinguisher by a single stroke of a hammer. In short, the arguments of this great man prevailed with me to lay aside my first scheme, but furnished me at the same time with hints for a more extensive one.

At the play-house the curtain is not only always ready, but capable of extinguishing at once all the



persons of the drama. How many new tragedies might be saved for the future, if the curtain was to drop by authority as soon as the hero was dead ! or how happily might the languid, pale, and putrid flames of a whole fifth act be extinguished by the establishment of such an office.

In applying it to epic poetry, I could not but felicitate the author of the *Iliad*. The extinguisher of the *Æneid* deserves the highest encomiums——Happy Virgil ! but O wretched Milton ! more unhappy in the blindness of thy commentators, than in thy own ! who, to thy eternal disgrace, would preserve thy two concluding lines, with the same superstition with which the Gebers venerate the snuff of a candle, and cry out sacrilege if you offer to extinguish it.

I perceive I shall want room to explain my method of extinguishing talkers in private companies ; but that I may not appear to you like those quacks who boast of more than they can perform, let me convince you that the attempt is not impracticable, by reminding you of Apelles, who, standing behind one of his pictures, listened with great patience while a shoemaker was commending the foot ; but the moment the mechanic was passing on to the leg, stepped from his hiding-place, and extinguished him at once with the famous proverb in use at this day, ‘The shoemaker must not go beyond his last.’

But whenever this office is put into commission, I propose, for this last-mentioned branch, to take in a proper number of ladies ; I mean such as dress in the height of the mode ; who being equipped with hoops in the utmost extent of the fashion, are always provided with an extinguisher ready for immediate use. By the application of this machine to the above-mentioned purpose, I shall have the further satisfaction of vindicating the ladies from the unjust imputation of bearing about them any thing useless. And as the

Chinese knew gunpowder, the ancients the loadstone, and the moderns electricity, many years before they were applied to the benefit of mankind, it will not appear strange if a noble use be at length found for the hoop, which has, to be sure, till now, afforded mere matter of speculation.

I now extinguish myself, and am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

A. B.

P. S. If the above project meets with your approbation, I shall venture to communicate another of a nature not very unlike the foregoing, and in which the public is at least equally interested.

Galenical medicines, from the quantity with which the patient was to be drenched, have excited of late years so universal a loathing, that the faculty must have lost all their practice, if they had not hit upon the method of contracting the whole force and spirit of their prescriptions into one chemical drop or pill.

From this hint I would propose to erect a new chamber, with powers to abridge all arts and sciences, history, poetry, oratory, essays, &c. into the substance of a maxim, apophthegm, spirit of history or epigram. And as a proof of the practicability of this project, I will make yourself the judge, whether your last paper on hearers may not be fully comprised in the following four lines:

Our sires kept a fool, a poor hireling for state,  
To enliven dull pride with his jesting and prate:  
But fashion capriciously changing its rule,  
Now my *lord* is the *wit*, and his *hearer* the *fool*.

No. 56. THURSDAY, JANUARY 24, 1754.

*Porrecto jugulo historias, captivus ut audit.* HOR.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

*Caer Caradock, Jan. 16, 1754.*

SIR,

YOUR paper upon *hearers* gave me that pleasure which a series of truths must always afford to him who can witness for every one of them.

I was born and brought up in the principality of Wales, which from time immemorial must have been productive of the most thorough-bred, seasoned, and stanch hearers, since every gentleman of that country holds and asserts his right to be a talker by privilege of birth. I would not have you conclude from what I have said above, that I am not as good a gentleman as the best (I mean of as good a family) though poverty and ill-fortune have doomed me to be for ever a hearer.

I was left an orphan in my earliest years; but I am not going to trouble you with the many misfortunes which constantly attended me to the age of forty; at which time I was a schoolmaster without boys to teach, or bread to eat. At this period of my life I was advised by the parson of our parish to go and enter myself in some large and wealthy family to be an *uncle*; which is a known and common term in Wales, of like signification with *hearer* in England; the duties and requisite qualifications being nearly the same, as will appear from the following short instructions given me by my adviser; viz. never to open my lips, except for the well-timed utterance of *indeed!—surprising!—prodigious!—most amazing!* But these only to be used at the proper



intervals of the talker's fetching his breath, coughing, or at other pauses; and the length of the admiration to be always adapted to, and particularly never to exceed, the aforesaid intervals.

But in order to explain the method he took to qualify me still farther, and inure me to patience, I must give you a short history of this worthy parson. He was truly, what he was called, a good sort of a man; if charity, friendship, and good-humour can entitle a man to that character. I must not conceal the meanness of his education, in which he discovered, however, as great a genius as could possibly arise out of a stable and a kennel. He was a thorough sportsman, and so good a shot, that the late squire took a fancy to him, made him his constant companion, and gave him the living. But that he might not be lost in study and sermon-making, he contrived to marry him to the daughter of the late incumbent, who had been taught by her father Latin and metaphysics, and exercised from twelve years old to forty in making themes and sermons. As she was by nature meagre and deformed, by constitution fretful and complaining, by education conceited and disputatious, by study pale and blear-eyed, and by habit talkative and loud, the friendship of the good parson suggested her as the fittest person in the world to exercise my patience for a few months, and inure me to the discipline of my future function. In this station I made a vast progress in a little time; for I not only heard above a thousand sermons, but the strict observance of my vow of attention having made me a favourite, I was complained to whenever any thing went amiss in the family, and often scolded at for the husband, whose office grew into a sinecure: inso-much, that if I had not known the sincerity and uprightness of his heart, I should have suspected him of bringing me into his house to supply for him all

those duties which he wanted to be eased of. But he had no such interested views ; for as soon as he found his help-mate had transfused into me a necessary portion of patience and long-suffering, he recommended me to my fortune, giving me, generous man ! a coat and wig, which formerly himself, and before him the squire, had worn for many years upon extraordinary days. Having thus equipt me, he resumes the duties of his family, where he officiates to this day, with true christian resignation.

My first reception was at the house of a gentleman, who in the early part of his life had followed the study of botany. Nature and truth are so pleasing to the mind of man, that they never satiate. Alas ! he happened one day to taste, by mistake, a root that had been sent him from the Indies : it was a most subtle poison, to which his experience in British simples knew no antidote. Immediately upon his death, a neighbouring gentleman, who had his eye upon me some time, sent me an invitation. His discourse was upon husbandry ; and as he never deceived me in any thing but where he deceived himself, I heard him also with pleasure.

These were therefore my halcyon days, on which I always reflect with regret and tears. How different were the succeeding ones, in which I have listened to the tales of old maids running over an endless list of lovers they never had ; of old beaux who boasted of favours from ladies they never saw ; of senators who narrated the eloquence they never spoke ! giving me such a disgust and nausea to lies, that at length my ears, which were at that time much too quick for my office, grew unable to bear them. But prudently considering that I must either hear or starve, I invented the following expedient for qualifying a lie. While I assented by some gesticulation, or motion of the head, eyes, or muscles of the face, I resolved to have

in reserve some inward expression of dissent. Of these I had various; but for the sake of brevity, I shall only trouble you with one.

A younger brother, who had served abroad all his life, as he would frequently tell us, and who came unexpectedly to the estate and castle where he found me with a good character, took so kindly to me that he seemed to desire no other companion; and as a proof of it, never sent to invite or add to our company any one of the numerous friends he so often talked of, of great rank, bravery, and honour, who would have gone to the end of the world to have served him. I could have loved him too, but for one fault. He would lie without measure or disguise. His usual exaggeration was—*and more*. As thus: ‘At the siege of Monticelli,’ (a town in Italy, as he told us) ‘I received in several parts of my body three-and-twenty shot, *and more*.’ At the battle of Caratha (in Turkey) I rode to death eighteen horses, *and more*. With Lodamio, the Bavarian general, I drank hand to fist, six dozen of hock, *and more*. Upon all such occasions I inwardly anticipated him, by substituting in the place of his last two words, the two following—*or less*. But it so happened one unfortunate evening, as he was in the midst of the sharpest engagement ever heard of, in which with his single broad-sword he had killed five hundred, *and more*, that I kept my time more precisely than silence: for unhappily the qualifying *or less*, which should have been tacitly swallowed for the quieting my own spirit, was so audibly articulated to the inflaming of his, that the moment he heard subjoined to his five hundred—*or less*, the fury of his resentment descended on my ear with a violent blow of his fist. By this slip of my tongue I lost my post in that family, and the hearing of my left ear.

The consequences of this accident gave me great apprehensions for a considerable time: for the slightest cold affecting the other ear, I was frequently rebuked for misplacing my marks of approbation. But I soon discovered that it was no real misfortune; for experience convinced me, that absolute silence was of greater estimation than the best-timed syllable of interruption. It is to this experience that I shall refer you, after having recounted the last memorable adventure of my unfortunate history.

The last family that received me was so numerous in relations and visitors, that I found I should be very little regarded when I had worn off the character of stranger; though as such I was as earnestly applied to as any high court of appeals. For as the force of liquor co-operated with the force of blood, they one and all addressed themselves to me to settle the antiquity of their families; vociferating at one and the same time above a score of genealogies. This was a harder service than any I had ever been used to; and the whole weight of the clamour falling on my only surviving ear, unhappily overpowered it, and I became from that instant totally deaf.

Had this accident happened a few years sooner, it would have driven me to despair: but my experience, assuring me that I am now much better qualified than ever, gives me an expectation of making my fortune: I therefore apply to you to recommend me for a *hearer* in a country where there is better encouragement, and where I doubt not of giving satisfaction.

I shall not trouble you with enumerating the advantages attending a deaf *hearer*: it will be enough for me to say, that as such, I am no longer subject to the danger of an irresistible smile: nor will my squeamish dislike to lies bring me again into disgrace. I shall now be exempt from the many mis-



fortunes which my ungovernable ears have formerly led me into. What reproving looks have I had for turning my eyes when I have heard a bird fly against the window; or the dog and cat quarrelling in a corner of the room! How have I been reprimanded, when detected in dividing my attention between the stories of my patron, and the brawls of his family! 'What had I to do with the quarrels of his family?' I own the reproof was just; but I appeal to you, whether any man who has his ears can restrain them, when a quarrel is to be heard, from making it the chief object of his attention?

To conclude. If you observe a *talker* in a large company, you never see him examining the state of a man's ear: his whole observation is upon the eye; and if he meet with the wandering or the vacant eye, he turns away, and instantly addresses himself to another. My eyes were always good; but as it is notorious that the privation of some parts add strength and perfection to others, I may boast that, since the loss of my ears, I found my eyes (which are confessedly the principal organs of attention) so strong, quick, and vigilant, that I can, without vanity, offer myself for as good a hearer as any in England.

Yours, &c.

---

No 57. THURSDAY, JANUARY 31, 1754.

---

OF all the passions of the human mind, there is not one that we allow so much indulgence to as *contempt*. But to determine who are the proper objects of that passion may possibly require a greater degree of sagacity and penetration than most men are masters

of. Whoever conforms to the opinion of the world will often be deceived; and whoever contradicts the opinion of the world, which I am now about to do will as often be despised. But it is the duty of a public writer to oppose popular errors; a duty which I imposed upon myself at the commencement of this work, and which I shall be ready to perform, as often as I see occasion.

It is not my present intention to treat of individuals and the contempt they are apt to entertain for one another: my design is an extensive one; it is to rescue no less than three large bodies of men from the undeserved contempt of almost all the good people of England, and to recommend them to the said good people for their pity and compassion. The three large bodies I am speaking of, and which, collectively considered, make up at least a fourth part of his majesty's subjects, are *parsons*, *authors*, and *cuckolds*. I shall consider each of these classes in the order in which it stands, beginning with the parson, as the most respectable of the three.

And though there is no denying that this profession took its rise from so exploded a thing as religion, the belief of which I do not intend to inculcate, having conceived an opinion that these my lucubrations have admission into families too polite for such concernments; yet I have hopes of showing, to the satisfaction of my readers, that a parson is no absolutely so contemptible a character as is generally imagined.

I know it has been urged in his favour, that though unfortunately brought up to the trade of religion, he entertains higher notions in private, and neither believes nor practises what by his function he is obliged to teach. But allowing this defence to be a partial one, and that a parson is really and to a

intents and purposes a believer, I do not admit, even in this case, that he deserves all the contempt that people are inclined to throw upon him ; especially if the extreme narrowness of his education be duly inquired into.

While the sons of great persons are indulged by tutors and their mothers' maids at home, the intended parson is confined closely to school ; from whence he has the misfortune to be sent directly to college, where he continues, perhaps, half a score years drudging at his courses, and where, for want of money, he may exclaim with Milton, that

—————Ever-during dark

Surrounds him : from the *cheerful ways* of men

Cut off ; and for the *book of knowledge* fair,

Presented with an universal *blank*.

Which is as much as to say, that he is totally in the *dark* as to what is doing abroad, and that while other men are going on in the *cheerful ways* of wenching, drinking, and gaming, and improving their minds by Mr. Hoyle's *book of knowledge*, the whole world is a *blank* to the poor parson, who in all probability grows old in a country cure, and owes to the squire of the parish all his knowledge of mankind. That such a parson, even though he should believe every article of christianity, and should practise up to his belief, is not, in every respect, an object of contempt, is really my opinion. For though the *demonstrations* of a Tindal, a Toland, and a Woolston may have reached him at his cure, yet they do not always appear to be demonstrations, but to those who read them in town ; and even there, a man must have kept good company, and entered thoroughly into the fashionable amusements (which few parsons are able to do), before he can be certain that they are demonstrations.

The author comes next to be considered. And here it imports me to be extremely cautious; lest, being myself an author, I betray a partiality in favour of the fraternity. But whatever mankind have agreed to think of an author, he is not absolutely and at all times an object of contempt. On the contrary, if it may be proved (which I believe no man living will deny) that at the time of his commencing author his choice would have led him to turn his hand to business, but that he had neither money to buy, nor credit to procure, a stool, brushes, and black-ball; I hope he may be admitted among the objects of compassion. A question indeed may occur, that if ever he has been so fortunate as to have saved three shillings by his writings, why he has not then set about buying the above-mentioned implements of trade? But, supposing him to have acquired so much wealth, the proverb of 'Once a whore, and always a whore,' is less significant than 'Once an author, and always an author;' inasmuch that a man convicted of being a wit is disqualified for business during life; no city apprentice will trust him with his shoes, nor will the poor beau set a foot upon his stool, from an opinion that for want of skill in his calling, his blacking must be bad, or for want of attention, be applied to the stocking instead of the shoe. That almost every author would choose to set up in this business, if he had wherewithal to begin with, must appear very plainly to all candid observers, from the natural propensity which he discovers towards blackening.

Far be it from me, or any of my brother authors, to intend lowering the dignity of the gentlemen trading in black-ball, by naming them with ourselves: we are extremely sensible of the great distance there is between us; and it is with envy that we look up to the occupation of shoe-cleaning, while

we lament the severity of our fortune, in being sentenced to the drudgery of a less respectable employment. But while we are unhappily excluded from the stool and brush, it is surely a very hard case that the contempt of the world should pursue us, only because we are unfortunate.

I proceed lastly to the cuckold: and I hope that it will not be a more difficult task to rescue this gentleman from contempt, than either the parson or the author. In former times indeed, when a lady happened now and then to prefer a particular friend to her husband, it was usual to hold the said husband in some little disesteem; for as women were allowed to be the best judges of men, and as in the case before us the wife only preferred one man to another, people were inclined to think that she had some private reason for so doing. But in these days of freedom, when a lady, instead of one friend, is civil to one-and-twenty, I am humbly of opinion that her cuckold is no more the object of contempt for such a preference, than if he had been robbed by as many highwaymen upon Hounslow-heath. Two to one, says the proverb, are odds at foot-ball; and every one in the present case ought to make proportionable allowance for much greater odds.

But to do honour to cuckolds, I will be bold to say that they ought oftener to excite envy than contempt. How common is it for a man to owe his fortune to the frailty of his wife! Or though he should reap no pecuniary advantage from her incontinency, how apt are the caresses of a score or two lovers to sweeten her temper towards her husband! A lady is sometimes apt to pay so great a regard to her chastity, as to overlook the virtues of meekness and forbearance: rob her of that one virtue, and you restore her to all the rest, as well as her husband to his quiet.

. But waving every thing I have said, there still remains a reason for holding cuckolds in esteem ; and this is, the regard and veneration which we owe to great men. If our betters are not ashamed of being cuckolds, it does not become their inferiors to treat them with disrespect.

I shall close this paper with observing upon the three characters which I have here endeavoured to befriend, that while we are obliged to the parson for a butt, the author for abuse, and to the cuckold for his wife, it is the highest degree of ingratitude to hold any one of them in contempt.

---

No. 58. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 7, 1754.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I HARDLY know a more unfortunate circumstance which can happen to a young man than that of being too handsome: it is a thousand to one that in the course of his education he loses the very dignity of his sex and nature. During his infancy his father himself will be too apt to be pleased with the delicacy of his features; his mother will be in raptures with them; and every silly woman who visits in the family will continually lament that master was not a girl, 'for what a fine creature would he have made!' If he goes to school, he will be perpetually teased by the nick-name of Miss Molly; and if he has not great resolution, be obliged to become the most mischievous imp of the whole fraternity, merely to avoid the harder imputations of fear and effeminacy. When he mixes amongst men, the imperfections of his education will stick close to him; the bar itself will



hardly cure him of sheepishness, or the cockade defend him from the appearance of cowardice. His very excellencies (if he has them) will seem virtues out of nature; they will be the wisdom of a Cornelia, or the heroism of a Sophonisba. Nay, were we to see him mount a breach, I am afraid that instead of those noble eulogies and exclamations which should properly attend a hero in such circumstances, we should only cry out, with Mrs. Clerimont in the play, 'O the brave pretty creature!'

Such are the calamities, Mr. Fitz-Adam, which almost necessarily attend on male beauty; and so pernicious sometimes are its consequences, that I have more than once been tempted to wish some method could be found out which might extirpate it entirely. What statesmen, what generals, what prelates may we have lost, merely by the misfortune of a fine complexion! It is with infinite concern that I frequently look round me in public assemblies, and see such numbers of well-drest youths, who might really have been of use to themselves, and to mankind, had their parents taken the Indian method of marking their faces to distinguish their quality. As it is, their unlucky persons have led them astray into pertness and affectation, under a notion of politeness; and what ought to have been sense and judgment, is at best but a genteel taste in trifles. Thoughtless man! (have I sometimes said to myself, when the melancholy mood was on) how blind is he to futurity! Little do these flutterers think, while their summers are dancing away in dangling to Ranelagh with Lady Biddy and Lady Fanny, that the cold uncomfortable winters of their life must at last terminate in prattling scandal, and playing at quadrille with Lady Bridget and Lady Frances!



— Their way of life  
Is fallen into the sear, the yellow leaf,  
And that, which should accompany old age,  
As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,  
They must not look to have.

Surely, Mr. Fitz-Adam, the preventing such misfortunes might very well become your care, if not that of the legislature. Every body knows that there was a time, even in a Roman army, when 'aim at their faces' was as dreadful a sound, and attended with as fatal consequences as 'keeping your fire' was on a late glorious occasion. Now, though I would by no means insinuate that a beau must be a coward; nay, though the world has furnished us with many examples of very finical men who were very great heroes; yet as it might perhaps be better, even in time of peace, that men should not attend so entirely to their persons, I would endeavour to strike at the root of the evil. It is, I believe, admitted as a truth in inoculation, that the part where the incision is made is usually the fullest of any part of the body. I would propose, therefore, with regard to our male children, that we should follow the original Circassian manner, and 'aim at their faces.' A general practice of this kind might be extremely useful to the state: the literary world would I am sure be the better for it; for what mother could be averse to having her sons taught to read, when perhaps the eye-lashes were gone, and the eyes themselves no longer worth preserving? Considerations of this sort will I hope induce some projector by profession to undertake the affair, and draw up, what may properly enough be styled, 'a scheme for raising men for the service of the public.'

I must however do justice to the fair youths of the present age, by confessing that many of them seem

conscious of their imperfections ; and, as far as their own judgments can direct them, take pains to appear manly. But, alas ! the methods they pursue, like most mistaken applications, rather aggravate the calamity. Their drinking and raking only make them look like old maids. Their swearing is almost as shocking as it would be in the other sex. Their chewing tobacco not only offends, but makes us apprehensive at the same time that the poor things will be sick. When they talk to common women as they pass them in the Mall, they seem as much out of character as Mrs. Woffington in Sir Harry Wildair, making love to Angelica. In short, every part of their conduct, though perhaps well intended, is extremely unnatural. Whereas if they would only spend half the pains in acquiring a little knowledge, and practising a little decency, we might perhaps be brought to endure them ; at least, we should be less shocked with their beauty.

When I look back on what I have written, I am a little afraid that my zeal for the public may have hurried me too far ; for as we are taught to pity natural defects, we ought to be tender of blaming the errors they occasion. But what shall we say, Mr. Fitz-Adam, to another set of animals, whom nature certainly designed for men, and made, as Mr. Pope says, '*their souls bullet, and their bodies buff*?' When these louts of six feet high, with the shoulders of porters, and the legs of chairmen, affect '*to lisp, and to amble, and to nick-name God's creatures*,' surely we may laugh at such incorrigible idiots. The fair youths of a less gentle deportment aim at least at what they imagine to be manly : but these dairy-maids in breeches leave their sex behind them at their first setting out, and give up the only qualities which they could possibly be admired for.

Any one who is conversant in the world must have

seen numbers of this latter sort ; some of them tripping, others lolloping in their gait (if I may be allowed such expressions), and many of them so very affected, that they cannot even see with their eyes, but at most pinker through the lashes of them, when they would languish in public at some mistress of theirs and the whole town's affections. Their voices too have a peculiar softness, and are scarce ever raised, unless it be at the play-house to make an appointment for the King's-arms, or to despatch an orange-wench on a message to a balcony.

In short, Mr. Fitz-Adam, what with natural and acquired effeminacy, the present age seems an age of affectation. The whole head is weak, and the whole heart sick. And yet (that I may not leave your readers with disagreeable ideas in their minds) notwithstanding these alarming appearances, the eye of a philosopher can still trace out something to counterbalance this amazing degeneracy. However desperate the vulgar may think our situation, we, who see the fervor of the torrid zone sweetly compensated by copious dews, and everlasting breezes, and the whole system of nature admirably adjusted ; we, I say, see likewise that this human defect is not left without its remedy. However delicate our men are become, we may still hope that the rising generation will not be totally enervated. The assured look, the exalted voice, and theatrical step of our modern females, pretty sufficiently convince us that there is something *manly* still left amongst us. So that we may reasonably conclude, though the male and female accomplishments may be strangely scattered and disposed of between the sexes, yet they will somehow or other be jumbled together in that complicated animal, a man and his wife. I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

S. H.

No. 59. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1754.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I AM a constant reader of your papers, and congratulate you upon the men of wit you have for your correspondents. I do not pretend to add to the number, and shall only attempt to furnish you with a few hints, which considered and formed into order by a writer of your ability may possibly be productive of entertainment (at least) to the public.

Your letters upon the modern taste in gardening are, in my judgment, excellent in their kind; and so indeed are those upon architecture, as far as they go: but methinks you have not carried your observations quite far enough; nor have you any where remarked the injustice and ingratitude with which those worthy patriots are treated, who ruin their estates, or lay out the fortunes of their younger children on their seats and villas, to the great embellishment of this kingdom, which (if it is not already one great and complete garden) contains at least more sumptuous country-houses, parks, gardens, temples, and buildings, than all the rest of Europe. If you are in danger of losing yourself on the vast and dreary wastes of some comfortless heath, and are directed on your course by a friendly beacon of prodigious height, you are told that this is such a gentleman's Folly. The munificence of a man of taste raises at an immoderate expense a column or turret in his garden, for no other purpose than the generous one of giving delight and wonder to travellers; and the ungrateful

public calls it his Folly. Nay, were her late majesty Queen Anne, of pious memory, to reign again, and fifty new churches to be really built, I doubt if in this dissolute age this also might not be called her majesty's Folly.

But notwithstanding these discouragements, I am daily entertained with new beauties; and it is with great impatience that I wait the completion of a Chinese temple, now rising on the top of a very elegant villa upon the road-side near Brompton. I have often too, with great satisfaction, beheld a structure of this kind, on the top of a very handsome green-house, now in the possession of a noble foreigner at Turnham-green; which, as I am informed, is a matter of great curiosity to his countrymen who frequent it; nothing of this sort being to be met with in the environs of Paris, or indeed of Pekin itself, or in any country but this. A most majestic peacock, as big as the life, on the spindle of a weather-cock, adds also to its merit; which with all the beauty of the bird itself, has not its disagreeable vociferous quality; and though it does not foretell by its noise a change in the weather, it informs you with more certainty of the variation of the wind.

I am somewhat of an invalid, and being sensible how much exercise conduces to health, I seldom fail, when the weather does not allow me the use of my physician, a trotting-horse, to take a flurry (as it is elegantly called) in a hackney-coach; which affords exercise to the imagination as well as the body, and creates thinking (if I may be allowed the expression) as much as it does an appetite. The air of business in the crowds that are constantly passing; the variety of the equipages, and the new and extraordinary sights, that still present themselves in this great metropolis, the centre of trade, industry, and

invention, fill my mind with ideas, which if they do not always instruct, at least amuse me.

I take great pleasure in guessing at the ranks and professions of men by their appearance; and though I may now and then be mistaken, yet I am generally in the right. Once indeed I mistook a right reverend divine, on the other side Temple-bar, for a Jew, till the mitre on his coach convinced me of my error; as I also did a Jew, by the decorations on his chariot, for a peer of the realm. And indeed, Mr. Fitz-Adam, since the herald's-office has suspended its authority, it is surprising what liberties are taken with the arms of the first families in the kingdom; insomuch that a man must have a quick eye who can distinguish between the pillars, flower-pots, and other inventions of the curious painter, and the supporters of the nobility. But what most of all perplex me are the ornaments, after the Chinese manner, over the arms by way of coronet: and were not these distinctions confined solely to Europe, I should sometimes be in danger of mistaking an Indian director for a Mandarin.

It has not escaped your notice how much of late we are improved in architecture; not merely by the adoption of what we call Chinese, nor by the restoration of what we call Gothic; but by a happy mixture of both. From Hyde-park to Shoreditch scarce a chandler's-shop or an oyster-stall but has embellishments of this kind; and I have heard that there is a design against the meeting of the new parliament to fit up St. Stephen's chapel with Chinese benches, and a throne, from the model of that on which the eastern monarch distributes justice to his extensive empires. It is whispered also that the portico to Covent-garden church is to give place to one of the Gothic order. But before I leave the city, let me not neglect to do justice to that ex-



cellent engineer, the great pastry-cook in St. Paul's church-yard. My good fortune conducted me thither on Twelfth-day; when seeing a vast concourse of people assembled, my ruling passion, curiosity, engaged me to quit my vehicle to partake in the satisfaction so visible in all their countenances. But how shall I describe the pomp and parade of so noble an appearance? The triumph of a lord-mayor's day is nothing to it; though, if I mistake not, those brave and faithful guardians of the wealth and safety of the city, the train-bands and militia, make a most comely and warlike appearance: for not to mention the flags shining with silver and gold; troops innumerable of gingerbread, both horse and foot, finer in their uniforms than the French king's household; there was not even the smallest mince-pie, but for its strength and just proportion was equal at least to the *chef-d'œuvre* of a Vauban or a Cohorn. But what above all excited my praise and admiration was a citadel of an enormous magnitude, that would have appeared impregnable to a whole army of Dutchmen, had it not been for several breaches that had been made in it by some small field-pieces of copper: but this indeed astonished me the less, having been told that the towns in Flanders which cost so much blood, which were so stubbornly disputed in the former war, and which fell so easily into the hands of the immortal Saxe in seventeen hundred and forty-four, were chiefly obtained by an ordnance of this kind, though somewhat heavier in its quality.

And now, Mr. Fitz-Adam, if I was not afraid of troubling you with more observations, I should lead you again into the country. But were I to expatiate on the hermitages and sylvan temples, formed like the earths of those instructive builders, the badgers (from whom the hint was taken), and furnished with



ivy, moss, cobwebs, and straw beds, with all the elegance of primitive simplicity, contrasting the magnificent structures of our most favourite architects, I fear my letter would exceed your patience. I shall therefore defer, at least, these most important subjects, till I find how these my observations have been received; and whether you do them justice or not, I shall continue

Your constant admirer.

---

No. 60. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1754.

---

*Quil domini facient, audent cum talia furcs?*

VIRG.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

OF all the advantages and superior excellencies which this nation has confessedly over many others, I know of none to which we may more fairly lay in our claim than the spirit of generosity which is so eminently exerted amongst us. I question whether our great attribute of bravery deduces more real honour on us, or is more deservedly celebrated. But there is a certain limit which true valour never exceeds; and it is from this excess that a just distinction is made between courage and rashness, magnanimity and fool-hardiness. In the same manner, liberality differs from profusion. When this amiable quality of benevolence is perverted from its high and noble uses, when it is applied to no meritorious services, but is degraded into the indiscriminate overflowings of the purse, the appellation that accompanies it is by no means a desirable part of a character.

What led me into this turn of thinking was an incident in one of my morning walks. Passing by

the house of a noble lord with my friend, he raised my attention by assuring me that in that house he spent a great deal of money every week: and I do not doubt, added he, that we shall in a short time be able to raise a very comfortable subsistence for the family. I was somewhat astonished at the easy freedom of his expression, and could not help expostulating with him upon the terms he had used. He continued his humour, and increased my admiration by assuring me, that he dined there very often, and found his dinners more expensive to him than in any house in London. We pay, says he, as we do at our club at the St. Alban's, so much a head: but as we know the people of the house very well, and can depend upon their honesty, we do not trouble ourselves at all with a bill. As I was very well convinced his lordship kept no tavern, I began to imagine that my friend, who has naturally a great share of wit and vivacity, had a mind to impose upon the belief and ready assent that I always pay to his conversation. While I was in this state of suspicion, Come, says he, my honest country gentleman, I will explain all the mystery that seems to perplex you: and as you have too good a spirit to be under an obligation to persons you cannot well make a return to, I will teach you how you may pay for a dinner when you dine with a duke.—You must know then, that this noble lord, like others of his quality, keeps a great number of servants; which servants, when you sit down to table, his lordship, out of great complaisance, immediately makes over to you; and they become your servants, *pro tempore*. They get about you, are very diligent, fetch you whatever you call for, and retire with the table-cloth. You see no more of them, till you want to go away. Then they are all ready again at your command: and instead of that form which

you observed them standing in at table, they are drawn into two lines, right and left, and make a lane, which you are to pass through before you can get to the door. Now it is your business to discharge your servants; and for this purpose you are to take out your money, and apply it first on your right hand, then on your left, then on your right, and then on your left again, till you find yourself in the street. And from hence comes that common method, which all regular people observe in money-dealings, of paying as you go. I know not, continues my friend, so ridiculous a personage as the master of the house upon these occasions. He attends you to the door with great ceremony; but is so conscious of the awkward appearance he must make as a witness to the expenses of his guests, that you can observe him placing himself in a position, that he would have it supposed conceals from him the inhospitable transactions that are going on under his roof. He wears the silly look of an innocent man, who has unfortunately broke in upon the retirement of two lovers, and is ready to affirm with great simplicity, that he has seen nothing.

I already concurred with the observations of my friend, thanked him for his intelligence, and blessed myself that I was that day to dine cheaply at a tavern. But during my stay in London I have been obliged to fall in with the customs of that place; and have learnt to my cost, that egression, as well as admission, must be purchased. I am at length, however, with many more of my acquaintance, reduced to a disagreeable necessity of seeing my friends very seldom; because I cannot afford (according to a very just and fashionable expression) to *pay* a visit to them.

Every man who has the misfortune to exceed his circumstances must, in order to recover himself,

abstain from certain expenses, which in the gross of his disbursements have made the most formidable articles. The economist of the city parts with his country-house; the squire disposes of his hounds; and I keep other people's servants in pay no longer. But having an earnest desire of mixing with those friends whom an early intimacy has most endeared to me, and preferring the social hours that are spent at their tables to most others of my life, I cannot at all times refuse their invitations, even though I have nothing for their servants. And here, alas! the inconveniencies of an empty pocket are as strongly exhibited, as in any case of insolvency that I know of. I am a marked man. If I ask for beer, I am presented with a piece of bread. If I am bold enough to call for wine, after a delay which would take away its relish were it good, I receive a mixture of the whole side-board in a greasy glass. If I hold up my plate, nobody sees me; so that I am forced to eat mutton with fish-sauce, and pickles with my apple-pie.

I observe there is hardly a custom amongst us, be it what it will, that we are not as tenacious and jealous of as of any national privileges. It is from this consideration, that I expect rather to see an increase than an abolition of our follies; an improvement rather than a change. I should not, therefore, conclude my subject, without injustice to my friend above-mentioned, if I did not reveal a new method, which, he says, he intends to propose to some of the leaders of fashion, and which he has no doubt, he assures me, of seeing soon in practice. Let every artificer that has contributed to raise the house you have the honour to dine in make his appearance when the company is going away. Let the mason, the painter, the joiner, the glazier, the upholsterer, &c. arrange themselves in the same order

as the gentlemen in and out of livery do at such conjunctures; and let every guest consider, that he could not have regaled himself that day within his friend's walls, if it had not been for the joint labours of those worthy mechanics. Such a generous reflection would produce three good effects: liberality would have a fresh and noble subject for its exertion; the tradesmen (a numerous and discontented race) would be satisfied to their utmost wishes; nor could the payment of bills, any more than of wages, with reason or propriety, be demanded of the master.

I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

O. S.

Though my ingenious correspondent has treated this subject with great vivacity and humour, I cannot dismiss his letter without saying a word or two in favour of servants.

It is well known that many of them are engaged in the services of younger brothers, whose total inattention to the payment of wages can only be remedied by the bounty of those ladies of quality, who are fond of a cold chicken at the lodgings of their said masters.

That others have the honour to serve ladies of fashion; where the card money at their routs and drums, which of right belongs to the servants, is appropriated by many of the said ladies to the defraying the expenses of tea, coffee, and wax-candles for the said routs and drums.

That a very great number are the domestics of persons of quality, in whose services they have so little to do, from the crowds maintained in them, that they find themselves under a necessity of

spending a great part of their time in ale-houses and other places of resort, where, in imitation of their masters, they divert themselves with the fashionable amusements of gaming, wenching, and drinking; which amusements, as they are always attended with considerable expense, require more than their bare wages to support.

That others, who live in the city, and are the servants of grocers, haberdashers, pastry-cooks, oil-men, pewterers, brokers, tailors, and so forth, have such uncertain humours to deal with, and so many airs of quality to submit to, that their spirits would be quite broken, but for the cordial of vails; which I humbly apprehend they have a better title to than any other of the fraternity, as the maid-servants in such places happen to be as great traders as their masters, and are rarely to be dealt with but at extravagant prices.

That a third part, at least, of the whole body of servants in this great metropolis, who for certain wise reasons pass with their masters for single men, have wives and families to maintain in private; and if it be considered that the common advantages of such servants, without the addition of vails, are too insignificant to support the said wives and families in any degree of elegance, it is presumed that their perquisites ought in no wise to be abridged.

For these and many other reasons, too tedious to be here set down, I am not only for continuing the custom of giving money to servants, but do also publish it as my opinion, that in all families where the said servants are no more in number than a dozen or fifteen, it is mean, pitiful, and beggarly, in any person whatsoever, to pass from table without giving to all.



No. 61. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1754.

---

THOUGH the following letters are written upon more serious subjects, and in a graver style and manner than are common to this paper, which is professedly devoted to the ridicule of vice, folly, and false taste, yet as they are intended for public benefit, and may contain some useful hints and informations, I shall present them to my readers without farther preface.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

His majesty having frequently recommended to his parliament to consider of proper means to put a stop to the numerous robberies and murders amongst us, I shall want no apology for sending you my thoughts upon that subject. Many persons have been of opinion that severe punishments were necessary in these cases; but constant experience proves the contrary, and that the consequence is only making rogues more desperate, and thereby increasing the danger instead of providing for the security of honest men. One thing only I think might safely be done with respect to punishments, which is, that no criminal (except in very particular circumstances) who is clearly convicted, should escape by transportation or otherwise. The lenity of the government suffers this in hopes of an amendment; but when the mind is once corrupted to so great a degree, it is seldom capable of any virtuous sentiments: and the case of such persons is, that they generally return from transportation in a short time, and fall immediately into the same company

and profligate course of life as before. Such kind of pardons are considered by rogues no otherwise than as giving them hopes of perpetrating their crimes with impunity, and consequently must produce a very bad effect. I am confirmed in this opinion by Monsieur Secondat, who, in his excellent treatise upon the Spirit of Laws, says, 'That if we inquire into the cause of all human corruptions, we shall find that they proceed from the impunity of crimes, and not from the moderation of punishments.' But then I must add, that if the punishment for robbery is made more certain, there ought to be a distinction (unless hanging in chains is thought a sufficient one) between that and murder, lest the robber, seeing the punishment the same, and equally certain, may be tempted to kill, in order to his concealment. However, it is the business of every legislature rather to make good regulations for preventing crimes, than to contrive punishments for them.

The ingenious Mr. Fielding, in a very sensible pamphlet upon this subject, attributes the number of robberies in a great measure to the luxury and extravagance of the nation: but it appears to me that these are only remoter causes; for though luxury and extravagance reign in all our principal towns, yet the robberies are chiefly in and about London; and even when they happen in the country, they are generally committed by rogues, who make excursions out of London to fairs, horseraces, and other public meetings; which clearly and evidently points out the true cause of them to be the *overgrown size of London*, affording infinite receptacles to sharpers, thieves, and villains of all kinds. Our magistrates have lately exerted themselves, with a very becoming spirit, in suppressing houses of gaming and debauchery; but I am afraid the num-

ber of these houses is so great, that all their endeavours will not produce any considerable benefit to the public. The buildings in London have been increased prodigiously within these thirty years; and the ill consequences of this increase seem not to have been enough considered: but it is certain that a large metropolis is the greatest evil in any country, and the source and fountain of all the corruption that is in it. It appears from the bills of mortality that the burials in London vastly exceed the christenings. This annual surplus, supplied in a great measure from the several counties, is a continual drain from the people, and an immense loss to the nation: and I cannot help recommending it to those gentlemen who are for increasing the number of our people by a general naturalization bill, to provide in the meantime for the security and preservation of those we have already.

The monstrous size of our capital is one great cause of the excessive luxury that prevails amongst us. The infinite number of people that resort hither naturally rival each other in their tables, dress, equipage, furniture, and, in short, extravagancies of all sorts. Notwithstanding the late necessary regulations, a continual round of amusement and entertainment is invented for every day in the week; and by this means the mind is kept in a constant hurry and dissipation, and rendered unfit for any serious employment. Can mothers of this turn, immersed in vanity and folly, be supposed capable of any domestic concerns? What a prospect is here of the morals of the rising age! And, what is worse, this love of pleasure is carried into the country, and a general dissoluteness spreads itself through the whole kingdom. Hence it is that gentlemen even of small fortunes are impatient of the country, and crowd to the diversions of London, contracting an expensive

taste, and ruining their families. Nor is this love of pleasure confined only to genteel life; the common people easily follow the example of those above them; and as they have no fund to support them without labour, the consequence of idleness, in them, is immediate poverty; which necessarily throws them into sharpening, robbery, and all kinds of dishonesty. So that I believe it may truly be affirmed, that the luxury and corruption of any nation is just in proportion to its wealth, and the largeness of its metropolis.

Thuanus tells us, that in the reign of Henry the second there was an edict made to prohibit any buildings in the suburbs of Paris; and in Queen Elizabeth's time a bill passed to prevent the increase of London; but, like other good laws, it soon grew obsolete, and lost its effect.

In what manner our metropolis may be reduced without injury to the proprietors of houses and ground-rents, I do not pretend to determine; but it seems absolutely necessary that a stop should be put to any farther building; and if, besides this, the ruinous houses in the back parts of the town, such as Hockley in the Hole, &c. which are the grand receptacles for sharpers and pickpockets, and which might be purchased at an easy rate, were annually to be bought up, the materials sold, and the ground thrown into open fields, the town in a few years would be considerably reduced, the health of the people very greatly improved, and the number of gamesters, thieves, lewd women, &c. gradually diminished.

I am, &c.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

As you profess not only to amuse but to instruct ; and as the early grounding of youth in true fortitude and the love of their country are objects worthy of the most serious attention ; give me leave to caution parents and guardians through your channel against an evil they seem insensible of, the evil of sending youths unacquainted with the world, even raw from school, to French academies ; where no sooner are they got together, than those who preside in the councils of that kingdom, ever attentive to sow the seeds of dissension in these nations, detach a number of Irish officers, who by speaking our language, and introducing these heedless boys into the pleasures of the place, easily insinuate themselves into their good graces ; and then, with no less art than judgment, gradually instil into their vacant minds the poisons of popery and disaffection. I speak by experience. If any one doubts the truth of this assertion, let him inquire into the present condition of a French academy in a neighbouring maritime province, where these measures will be found to be at this hour warmly pursuing. Are there not other countries, countries of liberty, where the French tongue and the exercises which contribute to fashion the exteriors, are to be acquired with equal success ? Doubtless there are ; and those parents who, by the advantage of their own education, are capable of directing that of their children, never hazard them among these dangerous people, till by reading, travel, and an acquaintance with mankind, they are proof against such unhappy impressions.

If the inserting this short letter saves but one

Briton from perdition, you and I, Mr. Fitz-Adam, shall not esteem it as a useless precaution.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant.

---

No. 62. THURSDAY, MARCH 7, 1754.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I HAVE somewhere read of the saying of a philosopher, I believe it was in the Spectator, 'That every one ought to do something in the world to show that he has been in it.' I am, therefore, though a woman, desirous of leaving behind me the following testimony of my existence, and of convincing posterity that in point of birth I have had the start of them.

It is of late grown into a fashion among the men to treat the business of *visiting* with great disrespect: they look upon it as a mere female recreation, and beneath the dignity of their superior natures. Yet notwithstanding their contempt of it, and the odious name of *gadding* which they have given it, I do not find that they fail in their appearance at any of our assemblies, or that they are better able than us women to shut themselves up in their own houses, when there is any thing to be done or seen abroad. If they would content themselves with finding fault with the name and not the thing, I should have no quarrel with them; the word *visit* being of so various and uncertain a signification, that I am always at a loss in what sense to understand it.



A sister-in-law of mine, who lives about ten miles from town, sent me some time ago a very pressing letter, desiring my assistance, and that of my cook-maid, for a few days ; her house, as she said, being likely to be put into great hurry and confusion from the preparations they were making for the reception of my Lord Whimsey, who had sent my brother a card that he intended him a visit the week following. I set out accordingly with my cook ; and when every thing was got ready in the best and genteelest manner that my brother's fortune would afford for the entertainment of so noble a guest, down comes my lord as expected ; who, upon alighting from his chariot, gave orders to his coachman to keep the horses in motion, for that his stay should not exceed fifteen minutes. His lordship took a walk through the garden ; seemed greatly pleased with the situation and design ; very politely excused himself from making a longer stay, and took his leave with saying, that he hoped soon to do himself the pleasure of making him a second visit.

It would be taking up too much of your time to enter minutely into the family distress upon so vexing a disappointment ; let it suffice to tell you, that it was near a fortnight before my poor sister perfectly recovered it, or before she left off her hourly repeated question of, ' What shall we do with all this load of victuals ? ' My lord next day at White's was giving high encomiums on my brother's seat, and the goodness of the air in that part of Surrey, and was pleased to say that he thought it the completest thing of its size within twenty miles of London. Upon which Sir Humphry Hobbling, a distant relation of ours, proposed being of my lord's party at his next visit. Accordingly in about three weeks a second card informs my brother of a second visit.



By this time I and my maid, together with two or three supernumerary assistants and female humble cousins, were dismissed, after having stayed a fortnight, by particular desire, to help to eat up the pasties, pies, tarts, jellies, sillabubs, &c. which had been provided for my lord, and were now looked upon as mere drugs in a family, which usually contented itself with two substantial dishes, or one and a pudding.

It was not in the least doubted that my lord's second visit would be of the same nature with the first; his lordship's card being conceived exactly in the same words: there was therefore no need of fuss or preparation; my sister too had pretty well worn off the dread of making her appearance before so great a man. According to his appointment my lord arrived, and with him Sir Humphry and Colonel Shuffle, a great favourite of my lord's, and a number of servants with portmanteaus, guns, pointers, setters, spaniels, &c.—My poor dear sister!—I wish you were a woman, Mr. Fitz-Adam, and had kept house in the country, that you might know how to pity her. The rumour of my lord's arrival having soon spread itself, several of the neighbouring gentlemen came the next day to dine with my brother, and to pay their compliments to his lordship; the greater part of whom, by Sir Humphry's incessantly pushing about the claret, were rendered utterly incapable of returning to their homes that night. To shorten my story, my lord and the colonel, finding the air to agree with them every day better than the other, continued there a fortnight; and Sir Humphry, having drank himself into a fit of the gout, is, with his lady and family (whom he sent for to attend him) at this day upon his visit.

I have heard much of the copiousness of the En-

lish language, and would fain know why it is that people can find no term to express their design of staying fifteen days at your house, different from that which signifies fifteen minutes? Have they no way of expressing the time of their continuance but by the one word *visit*? Surely, Mr. Fitz-Adam, a more correct and intelligible method of conveying upon cards or otherwise the visitor's design upon the visited might be found out: giving him to understand at sight what he has to do towards a proper reception: whether it be to order a fire in the best parlour; to see if the death-warrant for poultry, roasting pigs, &c. be to be signed; if sheets, beds, and chambers are to be aired, or a month's provision to be laid in. All this, I conceive, may be easily effected by a method, which, for the good of all masters and mistresses of families, I am now going to communicate.

When a fine lady, having a new-fashioned suit of clothes, or a new piece of scandal to circulate, finds it necessary to call upon forty or fifty of her acquaintance in one day; or when a fine gentleman chooses to signify his intention of making a short visit, like my Lord Whimsey's first; I am for an abridgment of the word, and only calling it a *vis*. When a gentleman or lady intends taking a family dinner with a country friend, or a dish of tea with a town one, I would have that called a *visit*. But when a person proposes spending some days, weeks, or months at a house, I would call that a *visitation*. So that for the future cards might very properly be written in the following form: 'Lady Changeberfriend's compliments to Lady Fiddlefaddle, and intends to *vis* her ladyship this evening.' 'Lord Stiff's compliments to Sir Gregory Quibus at his house at Hampstead, and intends to *visit* him the first fair day.' 'Captain Fearaball's compliments to Ralph Hardhead, Esq. at his seat near

Burford-downs, and intends him a *visitation* the beginning of next month, to take a crack of hunting with him.' Thus, Mr. Fitz-Adam, will the terms of *vising*, *visiting*, and *visitationing*, always carry an exact meaning with them, and be such as the lowest capacity cannot fail of understanding. I am, with great esteem,

Dear sir,

Your constant reader and admirer,

SUSANNA FRETABIT.

P. S. If this letter should happen to please you, who are all the world to me, I may very shortly send you a few necessary remarks upon each of these three *visitations*; in which I may observe at large, that the *vis* seems to be chiefly confined within the bills of mortality, or to the inhabitants of large towns, and is applicable to the transacting of business in general. The *visit* is more particularly for still-life and set compliments. The *visitation* is looked upon generally in a very indifferent light, and oftener thought a plague than a pleasure by the receiver; it is chiefly the invention of the worthy tribe of hearers (of whom you gave us lately so lively a description), led-captains, younger brothers brought up to no business, humble cousins, &c. The visited in these cases, or more properly speaking, the *patients*, have invented on their parts several curious hints towards shortening the length of a *visitation*, besides those stale and thread-bare ones, of bringing out after a certain time the brown loaf, and ordering the groom to say, that the corn is all out. My uncle Toby Fretabit, having received a *visitation* from a gentleman and his lady, who were his relations, and finding it continued to the seventeenth morning, hit upon the expedient of calling aloud to his groom, under their chamber

window, to be sure to feed his cousins' horses well, and get their chaise cleaned: 'For very likely, Tom,' says he, raising his voice, 'my cousins will embrace so fine a morning to go home in; for you know so very fine a day one seldom sees in a whole month at this time of the year.' His cousins, it seems, took the hint, and very civilly decamped a few hours after.

---

No. 63. THURSDAY, MARCH 14, 1754.

---

*Animi cultus quasi quidam humanitatis cibus.* TULL.

IF the love of indolence did not sometimes as entirely possess me as the love of fame, I should no doubt feel myself a little piqued at being in a manner compelled to withdraw my own wit, in order to publish that of my correspondents. For many weeks past I have considered myself as a mere postmaster, whose only employment is to receive and distribute letters. But what most mortifies me is, that I do not find my readers to be at all clamorous about my resuming the pen. I am particularly hurt by my correspondent of this day, who, under the friendly appearance of favouring me with his assistance, has sent me what I am afraid will cast a shade upon my own papers. I could have forgiven the injury, if he had left me room to alter a single word in his essay, when I might have assured my acquaintance that it was partly written by myself.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

Every one knows how liable the body is to decay,  
VOL. I. G G

unless it be supported by proper nourishment. The unlearned labourer is as well skilled in this doctrine as the most profound philosopher: for the stomach, by certain monitory twitches, informs them both equally of how great importance eating is, not only to their well-being, but to their being at all. The peasant labours that he may eat, and eats that he may labour; and his very labouring contributes also to the health of his body. Now, sir, I beg leave to inform certain of your readers, who, by the circumstances of their birth, education, and fortune, are unhappily exempt from bodily labour, and who are idle because they have leisure, that the mind likewise requires sustenance, and that for want of food and exercise, it will as naturally fall into decay as the body.

This is daily seen in what is called the polite world, which is chiefly composed of such whose sleek countenances and active limbs discover all the signs of vigorous, bodily health, but whose minds are so feeble, puny, and half-starved, as to be scarce able to support themselves.

Vauxhall and Ranelagh are generally crowded with objects of this sort; for that such naturally have recourse to public places and company may be learned from Tully's account of the idle fellows of Rome: *Videmus, cum re nullâ impediuntur necessariâ, aut alveolum pascere, aut quærere quempiam ludum, aut sermonem aliquem requirere; cumque non habeant ingenuas ex doctrinâ oblectationes, circulos aliquos et sessiunculas consecrari.* As this morsel of Latin may possibly stick with such of your readers as have had leisure enough to neglect the improvement of their school learning, to make it go down more glibly, I will dress it for them after the English manner. *The idle, as they have no occupation or business to employ them, resort either to a gaming-table, or a*

*cricket-match, or mother Midnight's oration; and, as they have not, for want of learning, any of the amusements of a gentleman, become members of clubs and frequenters of coffee-houses.* From the illustrious convention at White's down to those who assemble on birth-days at the Black; whether they rejoice in champagne and ortolans, or tripe and porter; whether they are employed at a hazard-table or a shovel-board; the mind in each fraternity seems to be alike provided for, and has little else to subsist upon than the scraps and broken pieces of knowledge picked up from the common newspapers.

We cannot wonder, if, with such miserable fare, the mind should be impaired in its strength, and grow languid in its motions; but we may well wonder that men, who are far above the ordinary rank of life, who are proud of their abilities to distinguish themselves from the vulgar in their clothes, tables, houses, furniture, in short, in all the conveniences of mere living, even to luxury, should take up with so poor a diet; should be contented with diversions, which even the lowest mechanic may aspire to. Is it no mortification to their pride to find men of low birth, mean fortune, and no education, on a level with themselves in their amusements? Is it no reproach to them to look upon a picture of Raphael, or a Medicean Venus, with the same stupid eye of indifference as the labourer who ground the colours, or who dug in the quarry? Yet many there are, and men of taste too, as the phrase goes, who, through a shameful neglect of their mind, have little or no relish of the fine arts; and I doubt whether, in our most splendid assemblies, the royal game of goose would not have as many eyes fixed upon it as the lately published curiosity of the ruins of Palmyra. I mention this work not only to inform such of your readers, as do not labour under a



total loss of appetite for liberal amusements, what a sumptuous entertainment they may sit down to, but also to give it as a signal instance, how agreeably men of ingenious talents, ample fortune, and great leisure, may amuse themselves, and laudably employing their leisure time, do honour to their country.

Among the polite and idle, there are none whom I behold with more compassion than those meagre and half-famished souls whom I meet every day, in fine clothes and gay equipages, going about from door to door, like common beggars; and, like beggars too, as commonly turned away; with this difference, that the porter gives the ragged stroller a surly *no*, and a civil dismissal to the vagrant in embroidery. The former, to excuse his idleness, says, 'Nobody will employ me;' the latter does as good as say, 'I cannot employ myself.' This in high life is called visiting; which does not imply any friendship, esteem, or the least regard towards the person who is visited, but is the effect of pure generosity in the visitor, who, having more time upon his hands than he knows what to do with, prodigally bestows some of it upon those whom he cares not one farthing for. I look upon visiting to be the art of squandering away time with the least loss of reputation: a very great invention indeed! and as the other ingenious arts have been produced by hungry bellies, so this owes its rise to the emptiness of the mind.

But the hunger of the mind for the most part creates a constant restlessness, frequent indisposition, and sometimes, that worse than bodily disease, the spleen; which happens when, by low keeping, it is reduced to the necessity of gnawing and preying upon itself. Every man who does nothing, because he has nothing to do, feels himself more or less subject to these disorders. And can his flying to places of

pastime and diversion remove them? Should we not condemn a mother as unnatural, who, when her child cries for bread and butter, should carry it abroad to a puppet-show? Yet full as absurdly does every man act, who, regardless of the cravings of his mental appetite, stands gaping at vertical suns or a painted waterfall.

I have heard that the master of Vauxhall, who so plentifully provides beef for our bodily refreshment, has, for the entertainment of those who visit him at his country house, no less plentifully provided for the mind; where the guest may call for a scull, to chew upon the instability of human life, or sit down to a collation of poetry, of which the hangings of his room of entertainment take up, as I am told, many yards. I wish that this grand purveyor of beef and poetry would transfer some of the latter to his gardens at Vauxhall. Odes and songs pasted on the lamp-posts would, I believe, be much more studiously attended to than the prices of cheese-cakes and custards; and if the unpictured boxes were hung round with celebrated passages out of favourite poets, many a company would find something to say, who would otherwise sit cramming themselves with silent stupidity. I am led to this thought by an observation I once made at a country church, where the walls were set out with several plain dishes of good wholesome doctrine. It happened that the pastor of the flock, who was round and fat, by the heaviness of his discourse, and the lazy manner of delivering it, laid to sleep three-fourths of his audience. Upon inquiry, I found that the sleepers were those only who could not read, and that the rest kept themselves awake by feeding on the walls. In the waking part of the congregation I had a proof of the advantage of reading; in the languid preacher an instance of a

decayed habit of mind: which certainly would not have been in so weak a condition, if, instead of cold ham and venison-pasty, he had now and then taken for breakfast a luncheon of Barrow, or a slice of Tillotson.

Yours, &c.

L. M.

---

No. 64. THURSDAY, MARCH 21, 1754.

---

— *Animum picturæ pascit inani.* VIRG.

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

I READILY agree with your correspondent of last week in his conclusion, that books, or more properly that learning, is the food of the mind; and as what happened to me lately was occasioned by giving my mind a meal, I beg leave to relate it to you. You must know, sir, I labour under a misfortune, common to many in this great metropolis, which is, to have a very good appetite, and very little to eat. This lays me under the necessity of spunging upon my friends: my calamity indeed sits lighter upon me, as I do not practise the little arts and shifts of many fine gentlemen, who drop in as it were by chance at dinner-time; who saunter about the town in hopes of meeting with some generous master of a family; or who in a morning visit protract the conversation till it is too late for them to dine any where else. No, sir; I have a mind above such low contrivances, and openly avow my spunging without any reserve or shamefacedness.

With the view of getting a breakfast, I waited the other morning on Lord Finical, who is remarkable for having a very elegant library. The familiarity of his conversation with me in public places gave me courage to make him the first visit; and as I knew that his time of rising was about twelve, I was at his door by nine; where, after the fashion of mumpers, I gave but one single knock, for fear of disturbing him. After some time, the door was opened to me by a slip-shod footman, who, asking my honour's pardon for having made me wait so long, showed me into the library. Here I found my lady's woman, with a damask napkin in her hand, taking down the books one by one, and after wiping them as tenderly as if they had been glass, putting them into their places again. She very politely hoped I would excuse her; said she should soon have done; that to be sure the books were in a great dishabille, and not fit to be seen in that pickle: 'For you must know, sir,' said she, 'that this is the largest room in the house: and my lady gave a ball here last night, well knowing that my lord would not leave White's till the dancers were gone.' This she desired me to keep to myself. I told her, I thought there was no great harm in making use of a room which would otherwise be useless. 'True, sir,' said she; 'but as my lady knows that my lord does not choose it, and as my lady would not willingly offend my lord, she has strictly ordered all the servants not to blab, and desired me to be up thus early to wipe the books, for fear the dust upon them should occasion a discovery: for you know, sir, if my lord knows nothing of the matter, it is just the same thing as if there had been no dancing at all.' As I did not controvert so eminent a doctrine, her conversation ended with wiping the last book; and after having received an assurance from

me of keeping secret what she had no occasion to entrust me with, she very graciously dismissed herself.

I was now left by myself, and was going as I thought to sit down to a most delicious repast; but I found myself in the state of a country booby at a great man's table, who sits gaping and staring at the richness of the plate and elegance of the service while he should eat his dinner. I stood astonished at the gay prospect before me: the shelves, which at the bottom were deep enough to contain just a folio, tapered upwards by degrees, and ended at the dimension of a small duodecimo. All the books on the same shelf were exactly of the same size, and were only to be distinguished by their backs, which were most of them gilt and lettered, and displayed as great a variety of colours as is to be seen in a bed of tulips: for the bindings of some were red, some few black, others blue, green, or yellow; and here and there, at proper intervals, was stuck in one in vellum covering, as white as a curd, and lettered black, in order to make a stronger contrast of the colours on each side of it.

Hitherto I stood at some distance, to take with more advantage a general view of the beauty of the whole; but curiosity leading me to a closer inspection of each individual, I had the pleasure to find myself surrounded by the best authors in ancient or modern learning. I took down several of them by way of tasting (for, as Lord Bacon observes, 'some books are to be tasted, others to be swallowed, and some few to be chewed and digested'); and by the sticking together of the leaves, occasioned by the marbling and gilding of the edges, I found that not one of them had been opened since they came out of the hands of the book-binder.

I now fell to with a good appetite, intending to

make a full meal ; and while I was chewing upon a piece of Tully's philosophical writings, my lord came in upon me. His looks discovered great uneasiness, which I attributed to the event of his last night's diversion ; but, good manners requiring me to prefer his lordship's conversation to my own amusement, I replaced his book, and by the sudden satisfaction in his countenance, perceived that the cause of his perturbation was my holding open the book with a pinch of snuff in my fingers. He said he was glad to see me, for he should not have known else what to have done with himself : I returned the compliment, by saying I thought he could not want entertainment amidst so choice a collection of books. ' Yes,' replied he, ' the collection is not without elegance ; but I read men only now ; for I finished my studies when I set out on my travels. You are not the first who has admired my library ; and I am allowed to have as fine a taste in books as any man in England.' Hereupon he showed me a Pastor-fido bound in green, and decorated with myrtle-leaves : he then took down a volume of Tillotson, in a black binding, with the leaves as white as a law book, and gilt on the back with little mitres and crosiers ; and lastly a Cæsar's Commentaries clothed in red and gold, in imitation of the military uniform of English officers. He reflected with an air of satisfaction upon the usefulness of making observations in travelling abroad ; and acknowledged that he owed the thought to his having seen, in a French abbé's study at Paris, all the Dauphine editions of the classics with gold dolphins on the back of them. *Num vesceris istâ, quam laudas plumâ?* was frequently at my tongue's end ; but good-breeding restrained me from taking the liberty of a too familiar expostulation.



We now sat down at the table, and my lord having ordered the tea-water, begged the favour of me to reach out my hand to the window-seat behind me, and give him one of the books, which lay flat one upon another, the backs and leaves alternately. I did so; and endeavouring to take the uppermost, I found that they all clung together. His lordship seeing my surprise, laughed very heartily, saying it was only a tea-chest, and that I was not the first by many whom he had played the same trick upon. On examining it, I found that the upper book opened as a lid, and the hinges and key-hole of the lock were concealed so artfully, as they might easily escape common observation. But it was with great concern that I beheld the backs of these seeming books lettered *Pope's works*. Poor Pope! with what indignation would he have swelled, had he lived to see but the mere phantom of his works become the vehicle of grocery! His lordship, observing my eyes fixed with attention on the lettering, gave me the reason of it: 'What could I do?' said he; 'the credit of my library required the presence of the poet; but where to place him was the difficulty; for my shelves were all full long before the last publication of him, and would have lost much of their beauty by any derangement; so to get clear of the *embarras*, I thought it might be as well to have Mr. Hallet's edition as Mr. Knapton's.' I perfectly agreed with his lordship, reserving to myself my meaning as to his own particular. Mr. Cash the banker being now introduced, after hearing a joke or two upon Mr. Cash's books, which his lordship was pleased to call a more valuable library than his own, I left them to their private business.

And now, Mr. Fitz-Adam, for the sake of many, who, like Lord Finical, have a fine taste in books,

and not the least relish for learning; and for the convenience of many more, who are fond of the appearance of learning, and can give no other proof of it than that of possessing so many books, which are like globes to a cunning man; I desire you will give a hint to Mr. Bromwich to form a paper-hanging, representing classes of books, which may be called for at his shop by the name of *learned*, or *library-paper*, as he pleases. That ingenious gentleman, whose gains and reputation have risen equally with our paper-madness, will exert his fancy in so many pretty designs of book-cases, or pieces of ornamental architecture, accommodated to the size of all rooms, in such richness of gilding, lettering, and colouring, that I doubt whether the Chinese-paper, so much in fashion in most of our great houses, must not, to his great emolument, give place to the learned: I think the library-paper will look as pretty, *may* be made as costly, and I am sure will have more meaning. The books for a lady's closet must be on a smaller scale, and may be thrown into Chinese-houses; and here and there blank spaces may be left for brackets to hold real China ware and Dresden figures. It is to be observed that the lettering should not be put on till the paper is hung up: for every customer ought to have the choosing and the marshalling his own books; by this means he may have those of the newest fashion immediately after their publication; and besides, if he should grow tired of one author or one science, he may be furnished with others at reasonable rates, by the mere alteration of the lettering.

I make no apology to Mr. Dodsley on this occasion, as I do not think he will lose a single customer by this compendious, yet comprehensive method of *performing* libraries.

Yours, &c.

L. A.

No. 65. THURSDAY, MARCH 28, 1754.

---

*Campestres melius Scythæ,  
Quorum plaustra vagus ritè trahunt domos.* HOR.

THAT experience is the best, and should be the only guide of our conduct, is so trite a maxim, that one can hardly offer it without an apology; and yet we find the love of innovation and the vanity of invention carrying men daily to a total neglect of it. In a country where mode and fashion govern every thing, we must not be surprised that men are ruled by no fixed principles, but rather should expect they will frequently act in direct opposition to every thing that has been long established. The favourite axiom of the present times is, that our ancestors were barbarous; therefore whatever differs from the ignorance of their manners must be wise and right.

To show the folly of an overweening opinion of inventive wisdom, and to bring the foregoing remarks to the purpose and subject of this day's paper, I shall give an instance from Garcilasso de la Vega, who tells us that when the Spaniards began to settle in Peru, and were erecting large stone buildings, the Indians stood by and laughed at them, saying they were raising their own tombs, which on the first heaving of the earth would fall and crush them. Yet big with their European improving genius, they despised the light cabins of the Americans, and at length became the victims of their own opinionated pride. Equally ridiculous would be the Peruvian in England, who, disregarding the old established models of strength and solidity, should build himself, a hut after the

fashion of his own country, and adapted only to the temperature of that climate.

As I would willingly pay my countrymen the compliment of supposing all their actions to be founded in reason, when I cannot demonstrate the contrary, I have imputed the number of slight wooden edifices with which we see our parks and gardens so crowded to the extravagant fears with which it may be remembered the inhabitants of more solid structures were seized at the time of the late expected earthquake. If such a time of universal panic should again occur, I doubt not but the builders of these asylums, who had mercenary views, would see good interest for their money, while the generous and benevolent would enjoy the greatest of pleasures, that of making numbers easy and happy. But even in this case, how have they acted against experience! For as a storm of wind is a much more usual phenomenon in this climate than an earthquake, it is evident that the expense of erecting these occasional receptacles (though not indeed very considerable) must be totally thrown away; unless we are to believe those refiners in practical arithmetic, who assert that these retreats have contributed as much to the service of the public in the *increase* of its inhabitants, as they could have done in the *preservation* of them, according to their original institution.

The same spirit which influences men to despise and neglect ancient wisdom leads them to a hasty and precipitate imitation of novelty. Thus many, ignorant of the original design of these slight shelters, and not imagining there could possibly be any use in them, concluded that they must imply ornament and beauty; and recollecting the proverb, that, 'every thing that is little is pretty,' dotted their parks with sections of *hogsheads*. The first I saw of these gave me a high opinion of the modesty of its owner. A wise

man of Greece, thought I to myself, was immortalized for his self-denial and humility in occupying the whole of that mansion, of which my wiser countryman is contented with the half. But upon looking round me, and seeing this new old whim propagated all over his park, and these philosophical domicils so numerous as to make a town big enough to hold all the wise men upon earth, I soon changed my opinion of the founder, and concluded him rather to be possessed with the ambitious madness of an Alexander, who coveted *more worlds*, than with the moderation of the Cynic, who, as Hudibras observes, expressed no manner of solicitude about a *plurality of tubs*.

The whole world was not half so wide  
To Alexander, when he cry'd,  
Because he had but one to subdue,  
As was a narrow paltry tub to  
Diogenes: who is not said  
(For aught that ever I could read)  
To whine, put finger i' th' eye and sob,  
Because h' had ne'er another tub.

The situations usually destined for these monuments of taste are not in covered valleys, embosomed in groves, or in some sheltered dell; (there indeed we have the modesty to place our wood-piles, bone-stacks, cinder-heaps, and other more heavy fabrics, composed of rubbish, oyster-shells, and sometimes more glittering worthlessness, under the ennobling title of grottos, hermitages, &c. &c.) to make them conspicuous, they are placed on eminences in the bleakest exposures; insomuch that I have over-heard an assembly of modern improvers condoling with one another at a drum on a windy night, like a company of merchants at Jamaica, who had a rich fleet in the harbour at the time of a hurricane.



The moveable houses of the Scythians, described in my motto, are worthy our admiration. We must acknowledge them to be the perfection of all works, since they will stand the criticism of Momus himself; having that requisite, for the want of which he condemned all other houses; they are upon wheels, and can move from bad neighbours, or be conveyed to shelter from the fury of the winds, or the scorching of the sun. What a satisfaction must it be to a man of fortune to be told that such houses are a manufacture of this age and country, and that he may be supplied with a very complete one, at the common and moderate price of three hundred pounds! It is to be presumed that no gentleman whom this intelligence may reach will hereafter litter his park with huts, tubs, cribs, sentry-boxes, &c.

The taste of the present age is universally for annuals. Their politics, books, plantations, and now their buildings, must be all annuals; and it is to be apprehended, that in a few years large trees and substantial structures will be nowhere to be found, except in our deserts; unless we could be as sanguine in our expectations as a certain schemist, of whom I shall relate some particulars.

This gentleman, whose Chinese temple had been blown down a few weeks after it was erected, was comforting himself that he had found in Hanway's travels a model never yet executed in this part of the world, which, from the advantage of its form, must stand against the most violent gusts of wind on the highest mountains. This was, it seems, a *pyramid of heads*, after a genuine plan of that great improver, Kouli Khan. He immediately contracted with the sexton of his parish for a sufficient supply of human skulls, and was preparing the other materials, when the scheme was prevented by the over-scrupulous conscience of the sexton's wife. The schemist

was extremely mortified, yet remained pertinacious in the execution of his design, and, as I am told, set out the next morning for Cornwall to obtain a seat in parliament, in order to bring in a bill for the erecting a pyramid in every county, with niches for the reception of the heads of all criminals hereafter to be executed. He is in no pain for the success of his motion; for though the legislature has found objections to every scheme for making malefactors of *use*, he doubts not of their ready concurrence in a proposal for making them an *ornament* to their country.

In former times the *great house* was the object to which the stranger's admiration was particularly invited. For this purpose lines of trees were planted to direct, and walls built to confine your approach, in such a manner that the eye must be constantly employed in the contemplation of the principal front. Now it is thought necessary to *change all this*; you are therefore led by round-about serpentine walks, and find your progress to be often intercepted by invisible and unexpected lines and intrenchments, and the mansion purposely obscured by new plantations, while the noblest trees of the old grove are tumbled down to give you a peep now and then at an out-building of about ten feet square of plaster and canvas. So different from this was the practice of our ancestors, that whenever they erected such little edifices (which they did only from necessity) they constantly planted before them yews, laurels, or aquatics, according as the soil was moist or dry; and I could venture to promise any modern improver, who delights in laying all things open, that he might in one morning fall down the populous part of the Thames, and with his single hatchet among the willows lay open as many masked edifices of the true modern size and figure, as, properly disposed and fancifully varie-



gated with fresh paint, might make Hounslow-heath a rival to many an admired garden of this age.

A philosopher would not suppose that the master of the place assumed any merit to himself from such trifles: he would hardly imagine that even the most elegant of palaces could add any degree of worth to the possessor, whose character must be raised and sustained by his own dignity, wisdom, and hospitality; remembering the maxim of Tully, '*Non domo dominus, sed domino domus honestanda est.*' But to judge with the common observer, and to reason with the general race of improvers, if it be absolutely necessary for every man to show his taste in these matters, let him endeavour to compass solidity, duration, and convenience in the mansion he inhabits; and not attempt to display his magnificence in a number of edifices, which, whatever they may seem to imitate, are *unnecessary-houses*.

---

No. 66. THURSDAY, APRIL 4, 1754.

---

TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

SIR,

To confess an unfashionable kind of truth, I am a woman who now and then think a little; and when I do, I sometimes turn my reflections on my own sex. Man, you know, is said to be 'a creature formed for society;' and I do not deny it to be in general true; but then pray what is woman? To say that she too is 'a creature formed for society,' is saying nothing at all; she is a great deal more than all that. Shall I tell you what she is? Woman is 'a creature formed for crowding, and for being crowded.'

H H 3

Mr. Pope, who you know thought it worth his while to write a whole epistle about us, declares, after he thinks he has analyzed us to the bottom, that the love of pleasure and the love of sway are the general ruling passions of the whole sex. In direct contradiction to which I assert, that the love of crowding and of being crowded is a passion infinitely more general and predominant. It will be alleged, probably, that this passion is included in one of the former ; but I answer, No ; it is absolutely distinct from either of them : for as to the love of pleasure, ask a woman of fashion in the midst of a crowded assembly (and thanks to the taste of the age we live in, you may make the experiment in this dear town any evening you please) ask her, I say, if she takes any pleasure in being crowded?—‘ No,’ she will tell you, ‘ she hates and detests it ; it breaks her hoop, tears her ruffles, puts her in a horrid fluster, makes her a fright in short, and she wonders what could persuade her to come there.’ A plain proof this, that it does not result from her love of pleasure : and that it is not a consequence of our love of sway, is still more obvious ; for the very idea of a crowd excludes all notion of superiority and distinction. But if you want an experimental proof of this too, go to the same assembly, and observe the lady of the house herself : she is distinguished indeed, but in a manner quite opposite to what you would expect ; for it is only by bustling through the crowd she has herself raised, with all the hurry and vulgar obsequiousness of a coffee girl.

All then that can be said in your friend Pope’s defence is, that he did not live long enough to see this predominant female passion display itself in that full strength and vigour which it does at present. Yet one might think too, from what one has heard of the ring and other fashionable amusements in his time (for I do not remember them myself), that he had,

even then, sufficient opportunity given him to discover this truth; but as he has totally omitted it in all his essays, I shall (without making apologies for my inferior abilities, for I hate apologies) endeavour to demonstrate, that this very passion is superior to all our other passions put together.

First, as to our love of play. Let us in the first place, to proceed methodically, consider what play is. Play is a science, or rather a science and an art put together; the former of which has been rendered systematical, by the philosophic pen of Mr. Hoyle; the other, though perhaps as well understood as the former, has yet been honoured with no distinct treatise; though I am told indeed, that a gentleman, now in the Old Bailey, has, at his leisure hours, completed an essay, which, when published, will render the whole of this matter clear to the meanest capacity. But this, *en passant*. Now, Mr. Fitz-Adam, whether we consider gaming as a science that employs the head, or as an art which exercises the hand of its fair professors; whether we suppose it a matter of judgment or ingenuity; we must agree, that a private room, and a small party, would be infinitely more eligible for the purpose (that is, if a woman loved play for its own sake) than a full assembly; for if she plays with judgment, I would presume that a noise and tumult about her would certainly disturb her; and if she plays with skill, I should imagine a number of lookers-on might possibly disconcert her: yet this is not the case; *to game in a crowd* is the *thing*; and rather than not game so, she is willing either to be beat or to be smoked, either to lose her money or her reputation.

Having proved, I think to my satisfaction, and I hope, sir, to yours, that even the love of play is a secondary passion to the love of crowding, I will just touch upon our love of dress. That this is made sub-

servient to it also is evident to any person that will please to contemplate that most important part of our dress, the hoop; a piece of apparel, or to speak more properly, a piece of machinery, which owes its very being and existence to this passion: for since that invention, a lady is enabled to make a crowd even by herself; and thirty women can now cram a room as completely as a hundred would do, if deprived of so necessary an auxiliary. On this principle too we may account for that seeming paradox, why the hoop, contrary to the fleeting and short-lived nature of all other parts of dress, holds its place in the realms of fashion so much longer than any other mode was ever known to do; and while our caps have, from the size of a china plate, dwindled away to the breadth of a half-crown, and then entirely vanished, our hoops, on the contrary, continue to enlarge their circumference gradually, and keep pace with our ruling passion. So that I shall venture to assert, that this part of our dress will be immortal; for so long as women are women, so long must they wear large hoops.

Again, as to our love of music; ask any woman of fashion, if the opera sounds as well on a Tuesday as a Saturday, and she will stare at your question, and answer coolly, 'No; she does not think it does.' And why, pray? For this short reason, that Saturday is the crowded night.

The thing is now so very plain, that I might spare myself all farther trouble; yet to proceed, let me ask why we prefer gallantry to love, and general acquaintance to particular friendship? Because the one goes on full as well in a crowd (excepting indeed some necessary short intervals with regard to gallantry) as in any other place. But should a woman condescend to cultivate love or friendship, she would be frequently seduced into solitude, or what is as bad,

be obliged sometimes to undergo the insupportable *ennui* of a grave *tête-à-tête*.

Lastly, I would fain ask, why does that small part of our sex, that think at all about the matter, prefer enthusiasm to religion, and Mr. Whitfield to their parish priest? For no other reason in the world, but because Mr. Whitfield of all men living has the greatest knack of gathering a crowd about him.

Now that I am talking of religion, I have heard of an author who wrote a treatise to prove, that the place of future punishment was the centre of the earth; which since it could not fairly hold half the inhabitants that would be assigned to it, he supposed the principal torment would consist in squeezing. I believe indeed the doctrine was soon exploded; and it was fit it should: for surely, sir, it would have a manifest bad tendency in point of female morals; for who can think that we should have any dread of squeezing in the next life, when we love so dearly to be squeezed to death in this?

Yet though I have hitherto endeavoured to prove that this love of crowding is the ruling passion of the female world, I would not have it inferred, that it does not sometimes also predominate in man. I know myself various instances to the contrary; many young fellows of my acquaintance are at present warm borough hunters: now as most of them are infinitely too ignorant to suffer one to imagine they do it with a view of serving their country, and much too negligent and *degagé* to aim at serving themselves, I charitably conclude, in order to give them some motive for action, that they commence candidates purely from this principle, as wanting only to push themselves into a present momentary crowd at the ensuing election, and to secure to themselves a septennial crowd, by getting into parliament. I could enumerate many more instances of the same kind,

but really I have scribbled till I am tired: I have however one word to say to your friends the poets before I conclude. You know, sir, they frequently make similes about us women, and are particularly fond of taking them from the feathered part of the creation: for instance, if a woman is constant (as perhaps some women have formerly been), they compare her to a turtle; if she sings well, they instantly clap a nightingale into her throat; and if she is fair, the swan's plumage immediately becomes dirty by comparison. Now all these similes may do well enough in the confined way they use them; but they never yet found out any single bird that could be made use of as a general symbol of the whole sex. I have, Mr. Fitz-Adam; and I shall give it them to put into verse if they please; assuring myself, that if they are convinced of the truth of my foregoing reasonings, they will think it a just one: not to keep them or you longer in suspense, it is a *wild-goose*.

I am,

Among the crowd of your admirers,

M. B.

END OF VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY THOMAS DAVISON, WHITEFRIARS.





824.08  
F352

Ferguson, J. advocate.  
The British essayists.  
The World, v.1

234188, v.23

NAME

DATE

NAME

DATE

Doug Peterson G FEB 21 '50

234188

